

A GAME AT CHESS

BY THOMAS MIDDLETON:

A TEXTUAL EDITION BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPTS  
WRITTEN BY RALPH CRANE

Thesis for the Degree of Ph. D.

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

MILTON ARTHUR BUETTNER

1972

This is to certify that the

thesis entitled

A GAME AT CHESS

BY THOMAS MIDDLETON:

A TEXTUAL EDITION BASED ON THE  
MANUSCRIPTS WRITTEN BY RALPH CRANE  
presented by

MILTON A. BUETTNER

has been accepted towards fulfillment  
of the requirements for

Ph. D. degree in ENGLISH

George S. Price

Major professor

Date 8 May 1972

11-042

## ABSTRACT

### A GAME AT CHESS

BY THOMAS MIDDLETON:

A TEXTUAL EDITION BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPTS  
WRITTEN BY RALPH CRANE

By

Milton Arthur Buettner

Ralph Crane was employed by the King's Men during the second and third decades of the seventeenth century to copy plays before the time of publication. Among the transcripts believed to have been used to set type for the first folio of Shakespeare's plays published in 1623 were five which critics have generally agreed were written by Crane: The Winter's Tale, The Tempest, The Two Gentlemen of Verona, The Merry Wives of Windsor, and Measure for Measure. If this be true, it would aid Shakespearean scholarship to know how faithful Crane is in transcribing his original text, what kinds of orthographic or syntactical changes he frequently makes--in short, what Crane's habits of transcription are. Knowing these idiosyncracies, furthermore, would assist in the identification of manuscripts as either having been or not having been written by Crane.

For the purpose of learning Crane's writing habits it is fortunate that there are extant three transcriptions of Middleton's play A Game at Chess written by Crane, as well as a Middleton holograph of the same play. Using print-outs from the microfilm copies of these manuscripts, I have compared them with the version of the play prepared by R. C. Bald from the Trinity MS at Cambridge which he believes is in Middleton's own hand. The textual edition of this play which forms the major





portion of the dissertation is the fruit of that collation. In the Introduction, after indicating the guiding principles for the collation, I discuss Crane's penmanship, word changes, stage directions, orthography, contractions, capitalization and punctuation.

In Crane's penmanship are to be found both secretary and italic letters, but when writing minuscules he greatly favors the secretary c, e, g, h, k, s, v, w, x and y. Among italic forms of the minuscule he prefers only b, f, p, r, and t. He exhibits no marked preferences with regard to the majuscule, often writing both the secretarial and italic forms of the same capital on consecutive lines. There does seem, however, to be a slight predilection toward the secretary M, O, P, R, I, T and A.

Only 288 of the 2,421 lines in the play contain substantive changes by Crane. He frequently changes does to doth, has to hath, and you to thou. While the great majority of changes do not affect the meaning of the lines, in 19 places there are semantic differences.

All the manuscripts contain act and scene divisions, but the stage directions in Malone 25 differ from the others in that all the entrances for the entire scene are given at the outset rather than at the exact point specified by Middleton.

In matters of spelling Crane generally prefers the forms which have come down to our own day. Except for theis, pronouns are written as we write them, and many words which now no longer end in e are already written that way by Crane. Although in many respects Crane is no more consistent than his contemporaries in the spelling of words, there is a clear tendency to change words like euerie, uerie, and anie to every,

very, and any.

Crane retains Middleton's contractions seventy per cent of the time and when he does make changes he more frequently writes out contractions he finds than the reverse. He uses the apostrophe more often than Middleton does, but typically does not in words like wilbe and shalbe.

In the section of the play examined for capitalization, 76% of the nouns are capitalized and 44% of the adjectives, but only 7% of the verbs and 6½% of the adverbs. Just it and me are capitalized among the pronouns with any frequency.

Crane's favorite mark of punctuation is the colon, employed very often at the end of a rhetorical unit. His employment of the period appears to be chiefly confined to the end of speeches. Parentheses are used so profusely as to constitute a major idiosyncrasy. In general, Crane does not hesitate to change Middleton's punctuation when he considers a more precise mark to be called for.

An overall assessment of Crane's practices as a scrivener would be that he is faithful to Middleton's diction about 90% of the time, that he has his own preferences in orthography, that he uses punctuation with much greater precision than does the playwright, and that the semantic changes are not only few in number but minor in nature as well.

A GAME AT CHESS

BY THOMAS MIDDLETON:

A TEXTUAL EDITION BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPTS  
WRITTEN BY RALPH CRANE

By

Milton Arthur Buettner

A THESIS

Submitted to  
Michigan State University  
in partial fulfillment of the requirements  
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of English

1972

6-13646

DEDICATED  
to  
Dr. George R. Price  
in appreciation for  
his counsel and scholarship

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Abbreviations - - - - -	v
Introduction - - - - -	vi
The Purpose of This Edition - - - - -	x
Editing Principles - - - - -	xii
Grane's Permanship - - - - -	xiv
Did Crane Write the Stage Directions in <u>A</u> ? - - - - -	xvii
Word Changes - - - - -	xix
Stage Directions - - - - -	xxiv
Grane's Spelling - - - - -	xxvii
Contractions - - - - -	xxd
Capitalization - - - - -	xxdiii
Grane's Punctuation - - - - -	xxdix
Sequence of the Manuscripts - - - - -	xlvi
Notes - - - - -	li
The Text of the Play - - - - -	1
Bibliography - - - - -	99

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1: Changes in Number - - - - -	xx
Table 2: Crane's Additions - - - - -	xxii
Table 3: Word Changes Made by Crane - - - - -	xxiii
Table 4: Spelling Variants - - - - -	xxix
Table 5: Comparison of Punctuation between Crane and Middleton - - - - -	xxxv

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- A: Archdall-Folger MS v.a. 231.  
L: Lansdowne MS 690 in the British Museum.  
M: Malone 25 MS in the Bodleian Library.  
T: Trinity MS at the Trinity Library, Cambridge.



## INTRODUCTION

Ralph Crane, by reason of his clear and elegant penmanship, was frequently commissioned by the King's Men during the second and third decades of the seventeenth century to transcribe plays before they were published, either to present to aristocratic patrons or to sell in the marketplace.<sup>1</sup> One of these plays was Thomas Middleton's A Game at Chesse, a political and religious satire against Philip IV, the Roman Catholic king of Spain, and his court. It is very likely that it was between the time when the play was licensed for performance by Sir Henry Herbert (June 12, 1624)<sup>2</sup> and the last days of December of the same year,<sup>3</sup> that Crane, probably at Middleton's own request, wrote the three copies that have heretofore come to light. These three manuscripts are now prized possessions of the Bodleian Library, the British Museum and the Folger Library respectively. In addition to these Crane manuscripts, three other copies of the play have survived: one in the Trinity Library, written almost entirely by Middleton himself,<sup>4</sup> one in the handwriting of two unknown scribes but which contains eighteen pages and the title page in Middleton's own hand, now at the Huntington Library,<sup>5</sup> and an erratic but more complete version of the play at the Folger Library.<sup>6</sup> The larger number of extant manuscripts of this Jacobean drama, the last of Middleton's creative career, is

probably due to the extraordinary circumstances attending the play's success on the stage of the Globe Theatre.

A Game at Chesse opened on Friday afternoon, August 6th, and from the start was a great popular favorite. Instead of the usual one or two performances which were the lot of most plays, this political allegory played to large and enthusiastic audiences for nine consecutive performances, excluding Sundays. No doubt the play would have continued even longer had not the Privy Council banned all future performances on August 16, and issued a warrant for Middleton's arrest. This action was taken after strong and indignant protest had come from the Spanish ambassador, Don Carlos Coloma, but the actors and author were arraigned technically because they had disregarded the order which prohibited the representation of any Christian king on the stage.<sup>7</sup> Although the personae consisted only of white and black chessmen, and no mention was made of either James I or Philip IV, the allusions were too obvious to admit any doubt on that score. Clearly the White House was the English Court and the Black House represented the Spanish Court and clergy. In the allegory the White Knight stood for Prince Charles and the White Duke for Buckingham, both of whom had, only a few months before, returned from Spain after an unsuccessful negotiation for a marriage between Charles and the Infanta Maria. On the other side of the allegorical chessboard, the Black Knight unmistakably stood for the recent influential ambassador from the Court of Spain, Count Gondomar, whose well-known litter and "chair of ease" were actually brought onto the stage, and whose equally well-

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and the role of the accounting department in ensuring the integrity of the financial statements. It also highlights the need for regular audits and the importance of transparency in financial reporting.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the role of the accounting department in managing the company's cash flow and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all income and expenses and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

3. The third part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's debt and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all debt and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's equity and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all equity and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's assets and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all assets and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

6. The sixth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's liabilities and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all liabilities and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's income and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all income and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

8. The eighth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's expenses and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all expenses and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

9. The ninth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's taxes and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all taxes and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

10. The tenth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting department in managing the company's financial statements and ensuring that all payments are made on time. It also discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all financial statements and the role of the accounting department in ensuring that the company's financial statements are accurate and reliable.

known fistula was satirized in one of the scenes. As J. W. Harper has expressed it:

The success of the play was obviously due to its being a transparent political allegory, fully in accord with popular opinion of the day concerning current relations between England and Spain. The Spanish monarchy and its most successful ambassador were held up to ridicule, the Roman Catholic Church was savagely satirized, and in the final scene<sup>8</sup> the whole Spanish nation was consigned to hell.

The little that is known about the man who transcribed this play on three separate occasions was set down by Crane himself in the induction to his poem The Workes of Mercy, Both Corporal and Spiritual, published in 1621 and republished around 1625 with the new title The Pilgrimes New Yeares Gift. According to the autobiographical details he provided there, he was born in London ("The Citie"), the son of a well-to-do member of the Merchant Taylors' Company. Trained for the law, he served Sir Anthony Ashley as clerk before achieving renown as scrivener for lawyers. Apparently his "one blest Gift, a Ready Writers Pen"<sup>9</sup> was appreciated. At one time he served for seven years as Clerk of the [Privy?] Council, but, not having a firm hold, he "slipt" out of that position. His work for the King's Men he alludes to in the following couplets:

And some imployment hath my vsefull Pen  
Had 'mongst those ciuill, well-deseruing men,  
That grace the Stage with honour and delight,  
Of whose true honesties I could much write,  
But will comprise't (as in a Cashe of Gold)  
Vnder the Kingly Seruice they doe hold.

If at the time the poem was entered in the Stationers Register (1620) he was nearly sixty years old, as stated in a preliminary verse to the main body of the text, he would have been approximately

sixty-three when he transcribed the play that concerns us here. During these latter years of his life he describes himself as being in debt because of "Time and Sicknesse," not thriftlessness. His verse may be undistinguished, but his habits of copying when employed as a professional scrivener may prove to be important aids to a scholarship which is turning more and more to handwritten manuscripts to solve hitherto refractory problems of authorship and the original texts of literary works.

Had Crane transcribed only A Game at Chesse, his influence upon published plays of the early seventeenth century would not have been important, perhaps. But critics have generally ascribed to Crane the transcripts for Fletcher's Demetrius and Enanthe, Fletcher and Massinger's Sir John van Olden Barnevelt, Jonson's Pleasure Reconciled to Virtue, Middleton's The Witch and his Song in Several Parts.<sup>10</sup> From the 1623 First Folio of Shakespeare's plays, the following have been thought to derive from Crane transcripts: The Winter's Tale, The Tempest, The Two Gentlemen of Verona, The Merry Wives of Windsor, and Measure for Measure.<sup>11</sup> In addition to this consensus, there are a few other plays which one or two critics believe to have been printed from a Crane manuscript. M. A. Shaaber and J. Q. Adams concur in so ascribing Shakespeare's II Henry IV from the First Folio.<sup>12</sup> H. J. Oliver thinks a portion of Timon of Athens from the same folio follows a Crane copy.<sup>13</sup> The first quarto of Webster's Duchess of Malfi is thought by J. R. Brown and T. H. Howard-Hill to have derived from Crane.<sup>14</sup> Furthermore, four plays from the Beaumont and Fletcher folio of 1647, according

to R. C. Bald and C. Hoy, were printed from Crane transcripts: The Spanish Curate, The False One, The Maid in the Mill, and The Prophetess.<sup>15</sup> Hoy would add to this list Four Plays in One and The Knight of Malta, also from the same folio, but Howard-Hill believes the evidence for these is insufficient.<sup>16</sup> He does, however, include Massinger's London's Visitation when he compares the proportion of parentheses to the lines of text in Crane manuscripts. Even when the doubtful ascriptions are set aside, it seems, therefore, that a significant number of Jacobean dramas have reached us in the form they now have through the editing hand of the scrivener Ralph Crane.

#### The Purpose of This Edition

Since Crane was such an influential scribe of the late Jacobean period, it is deemed profitable to scholarship to collate the three Crane manuscripts for A Game at Chesse and prepare an edition which will preserve the fruits of this collation. The text from the printed edition of R. C. Bald has been used as the version from which Crane's variants are noted, because for his edition the manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, almost all of which was written in Middleton's own handwriting, was followed. After noting the variants from each line of the Bald text, we arrive at a composite of Crane's three manuscripts according to the principles to be fully explained a little later on in this introduction.

Perhaps it ought first be established that the Archdall-

Folger MS v. 231, the Lansdowne MS 690, and the Malone-Bodleian MS 25 are unmistakably by the same penman. Besides the evidence of the penmanship possessing the same characteristics in all three transcripts, an analysis of which will follow in subsequent paragraphs, there is the similarity between the penmanship of these manuscripts and the dedication page to Fletcher's Demetrius and Phoebe signed by Crane.<sup>17</sup> Furthermore, although in a number of instances the same word is spelled differently in each manuscript, there are many more instances of spellings consistent among the three manuscripts but differing from the Trinity holograph. This is particularly true of pronouns: the we, she, he, me, your and which are consistently spelled in the modern manner in contradistinction to Middleton's wee, shee, hee, mee, youre and wch. On the other hand, the demonstrative plural these is always theis in the manuscripts. Other words are also spelled the same way in all three manuscripts, notably Chastetie, Leaprouzie, hart, thinck, Busynes, secreat, byn, and doe. Still more evidence that the same hand wrote all three can be found in identical word changes from the Trinity MS. In I.1.251, for example, Middleton has Fellow, but the three Crane MSS all have Fellon. Another instance occurs at II.2.153, where the Trinity reading Wth his infected Name becomes with his infested Name in the Crane MSS. Compare, too, the following variants of II.2.68-9:

Trinity: A both sides for the phisick hee provided  
 Lansdowne: on both Sides, for the Phisick he prescribd  
 Malone: on both Sides, for the phisick he prescrib'd.  
 (The line is omitted in the Archdall-Folger MS.)

These are but a few of many examples of consistency common to the





three manuscripts being collated, but different from the Trinity MS. Moreover, Arabic numbers in the latter are invariably written out with the same orthography in the collated lines. And, as the last detail to be cited, there is the consistent writing out of the word Master in place of Mr. as it is found in the Trinity MS (hereafter referred to as T).

On the occasions when the three manuscripts differ and one version must be selected, the Lansdowne 690 (hereafter designated L) has been chosen as the copy-text because it contains all but 63 of the lines in Bald's edition. Forty-six of these omitted lines consist of the entire second scene of Act III, which Malone 25 (hereafter referred to as M) also omits. Consequently, there is no other choice in this scene but to transcribe the Folger text (hereafter designated A) verbatim. M is a greatly shortened version of L, and therefore cannot be employed as a copy text. The omission of the scenes containing the role of the Fat Bishop from A, one of which alone constitutes 109 lines, likewise disqualifies this manuscript from consideration as the copy-text. The relative completeness of L, therefore, makes this manuscript the one best qualified to be the copy-text for the edition.

### Editing Principles

Where all three Crane manuscripts are consistent in spelling, word changes, or punctuation, there is obviously no question about the way the line should appear. Where only two are consistent, theirs is the reading that is adopted, the ~~variant~~ reading being

• The first step in the process of creating a new product is to identify a market need. This involves conducting market research to determine what consumers want and what problems they are trying to solve.

• Once a market need has been identified, the next step is to develop a concept for a product that meets that need. This involves brainstorming ideas and selecting the most promising one.

• The third step is to create a prototype of the product. This allows the designer to test the product and make any necessary adjustments before moving forward with production.

• The fourth step is to conduct a feasibility study. This involves evaluating the product's potential for success in the market, taking into account factors such as cost, competition, and distribution.

• The fifth step is to develop a business plan. This document outlines the company's goals, strategies, and financial projections, providing a roadmap for the product's development and launch.

• The sixth step is to secure funding. This involves pitching the product to investors or seeking out other sources of capital to finance the development and production of the product.

• The seventh step is to manufacture the product. This involves working with a manufacturer to produce the product in large quantities, ensuring quality control throughout the process.

• The eighth step is to launch the product. This involves marketing the product to the target audience, distributing it through various channels, and monitoring its performance in the market.

• The final step is to evaluate the product's success. This involves analyzing sales data, customer feedback, and other metrics to determine if the product is meeting its goals and if any further improvements are needed.

• The process of creating a new product is a complex and iterative one, requiring a combination of creativity, research, and business acumen. By following these steps, designers can increase their chances of creating a successful product that meets the needs of the market.

• The process of creating a new product is a complex and iterative one, requiring a combination of creativity, research, and business acumen. By following these steps, designers can increase their chances of creating a successful product that meets the needs of the market.

placed in a footnote. On those occasions when, let us say, A and L capitalize a word, but A and M agree in the spelling of the same word, A's version is printed because it has the capital letter as well as the preferred spelling. If all the manuscripts are inconsistent with each other, the reading in L is adopted by reason of this manuscript being the copy-text. The other two variants are then, of course, footnoted.

Speech headings have been uniformly capitalized, regardless of Crane's practice, with the single exception noted below. In this play the first abbreviation is usually either Wh. (for White) or Bl., since all the characters represent either white or black pieces on a chessboard. The speech heading for the Fat Bishop, however, invariably has a minuscule f and a capital B. This unique practice, so different from Crane's usual custom, I have signalized by setting down the heading in each instance just as Crane wrote it. On the occasions when only the single word pawn is abbreviated as a speech heading, Crane writes Paw. Since, in the great majority of speech headings, Crane always capitalizes the B in Bl[ack], but is often ambiguous about whether or not the W of Wh[ite] is a capital or lower case letter, it has seemed best to capitalize all such speech heading abbreviations without exception.

In the event that a substantive difference exists between the Trinity-Middleton version and the Crane rendering, the fact is footnoted, but differences of spelling between them are not. An exception is made in the matter of contractions, it being thought

that Crane's penchant for contracting or expanding the manuscript he was copying might guide scholars in deciding what the original state of a missing holograph likely was. As far as is possible, Crane's punctuation is followed, at least where two or three manuscripts agree. Only at the end of a character's speech is punctuation silently added where there is none in the originals. Since it is not possible to distinguish when a question mark and when an exclamation point was intended, I have decided on the basis of the sense of the line. Of course, as Tannenbaum has stated,<sup>18</sup> many questions are exclamatory in nature, in which case the question mark usually evokes the appropriate inflection. Where such is not the case, however, supplying an exclamation point is usually helpful.

All variants involving parentheses, hyphens and apostrophes have been footnoted. Parentheses being used so lavishly by Crane as to be one of his most characteristic idiosyncracies, it seems important to record their occurrences to see if any pattern can be discerned from a close inspection of this stylistic detail. Crane's hyphens seem to have been used more capriciously, but since a study of them in his transcripts may turn out to be helpful in furnishing yet another indication that a quarto was set up from a Crane manuscript, hyphenated words have been documented in this edition. All words in which apostrophes were inserted in at least one manuscript are similarly footnoted, and for the same reason.




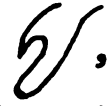


#### Crane's Permanship

As is to be expected in a penman of the first quarter of the seventeenth century, there are in Crane's writing letters written






in both the secretary and italic hands.<sup>19</sup> He greatly favors the secretary minuscule when writing the letters c, e, g, h, k, s, v, w, x and y. There are fewer italic minuscules which are as frequently preferred: b, f, p, r, and t. The only difference between the secretary a and its italic counterpart is the long descender (*ā*) which Crane uses sparsely. He employs the two d's in about equal proportions, using *ḏ* with the unusual separate downstroke chiefly as an initial and medial letter, while preferring the looped italic d at the end of words. He often makes the italic f so large, with large dots at each end (*ff*), that it might be confused with a capital letter were it not for the frequency with which he employs it in prepositions like for and from. The long vertical s is the dominant form, except, of course, as a terminal letter.



For his majuscules Crane exhibits no clear-cut preference, a secretary capital and an italic capital of the same letter appearing sometimes in the same or consecutive lines. The secretary forms of the majuscule M, O, P, R, I, T and A appear more frequently than the italic forms, but with the other letters there is not this predilection.

A problem facing all editors of manuscripts of the early seventeenth century is concerned with whether or not the penman meant the initial letter to be a capital letter. The judgment is difficult, however, with only a comparatively few letters. When Crane writes the secretary C (*C*) there is no question about the capital, but his italic C's (*C*) are sometimes written very little if

any larger than the mimscules which follow them. There seem to be enough times, though, when the intention to capitalize the word is sufficiently clear to cause one to treat all such forms of the letter as capitals, a practice which has been followed in the present edition. The difficulty with the capital D centers around the bottom of the letter and has been solved in the following manner for the text of the play: if the letter begins with an oval before making the loop (  ), it has been judged to be an italic mimscule; if, on the other hand, the writer writes the letter in one of the ways shown to be a majuscule in "The Secretary Alphabet," printed as a frontispiece in Tannenbaum's The Handwriting of the Renaissance (  )<sup>20</sup> it has been treated as a capital in the text and footnotes. The letter h offers no difficulty except for one variant of the secretary form. When Crane wrote  or , the lower case letter was intended, and when he wrote  the capital was unmistakable. But sprinkled through the manuscripts is this form of the letter  written large and sometimes with three separate strokes of the pen. After some deliberation I have decided to consider it a lower case variant because of its close approximation to the ornate design of the secretary mimscule and because it occurs at times when the context renders it unlikely to be a capital letter. Another puzzling letter sometimes is l, L. Since Crane always begins initial l's with downstrokes, the decision regarding its lower case-capital status has to be made on the basis of what he does at the end of the downstroke (that is, when the size of the letter is not decisive in itself). If no stroke to the



left is made () I have interpreted it to be a minuscule, whereas if such a stroke is present ( or ) I have treated it as a majuscule. The most troublesome letter of all, however, is the w. When a long upstroke originates below the line () it is clearly a minuscule, and when a sweeping flourish from above precedes the major portion of the letter () its capital status seems sure. But when neither of these features is present, and the size of the letter is not a clear criterion, an arbitrary decision has been made, depending whenever possible upon Crane's practice in other similar and less ambiguous situations.

The majuscule I is a special case. I have thought it would be significant, in view of the later development of j as a separate letter in its own right,<sup>21</sup> to footnote those times when Crane deviates from the usual secretary I () and writes what would today be a capital J (). He uses the latter when he writes Jesuite, but to begin words like Ignorance or Inocence (his usual spelling) he might use one or the other.




In all other doubtful instances, the size of the initial letter has to serve as the deciding factor. If there is no large initial flourish, the y's status has had to be decided after comparing its size with the letters which followed it. Most of the other capitals are easily identified, not only by their size but also by characteristics which are never present when the letter is written as a minuscule.

#### Did Crane Write the Stage Directions in A?

In a description of the Folger-Archdall MS by an anonymous



bibliographer the stage directions and scene divisions are said to be "added in a different hand."<sup>22</sup> After a careful examination of the stage directions in all three Crane manuscripts, I am not convinced that Crane did not write the above-mentioned items. The spacing of the act and scene divisions gives no evidence of their being interpolated into a previously written text. Then, too, the writing of the letters is the same in all three copies. The capital A of Actus is identical in form, even though the first downstroke is carried further to the left in L and M. The second and third letters are a ligature in all three, and at the beginning of the second act all three manuscripts have the same long superior flourish toward the right at the end of the letter d in Secundus. As yet, to my knowledge no one has questioned Crane's having written his own act and scene divisions in L and M.

The stage directions within the scenes likewise all have the appearance of being written by the same hand. The minuscules are not distinguishable from those in the text of the dialogue and the kinds of capitals are consistent in the three documents. It is true that in the body of the text Crane usually writes the secretary E (  ) and that the word Enter in the stage directions is either in the printed (  ) or epsilon form (  ). But this is true not only for A but for L and M as well. The Exeunt is, in all three documents, written with an epsilon capital followed by an italic x. Either Crane did not write any of the stage directions or act and scene divisions for any of these documents or he wrote them all, for they are too similar to be written by two different writers.



It is barely possible, of course, that someone with a very similar penmanship added the stage directions, but the evidence is strongly against it. One thing is sure: if another hand did write the stage directions it was neither Middleton's nor the one that crossed out the word Ignorance in I.1.5 of A and wrote above it the word Heresie. The penmanship of the T is different in almost every respect from that of the stage directions, and the use of the three minuscule epsilon-e's in the word Heresie is inconsistent with the practice of the writer of the stage directions, as is also the crabbed form of the capital H.

### Word Changes<sup>23</sup>

Of a total of 2,421 lines in the play, 288 had their wording changed in a substantive way by Crane. I count 32 lines containing omitted words, 16 lines in which singular forms are changed to plurals or vice versa, 42 changes involving does-doth, has-hath, you-thou and similar literary replacements, 11 inversions, 23 additions and 164 substitutions of words, phrases, clauses and speech headings.

There are 52 times when all three Crane manuscripts have the same variant from T. The close relationship between L and M is borne out by the 42 variants they have in common in addition to the above tabulation, no two other combinations of Crane manuscripts even coming close to that figure. Considering the variants that single Crane manuscripts share with no other, A has almost four times as many unshared variants as L and M; the totals are 68, 18

and 17, respectively. This naturally leads to the presumption that Middleton made many changes by the time he wrote the T manuscript, and that the A variants represent wordings which Crane copied from a very early transcript or holograph.

His omissions, naturally enough, are single words for the most part. The word Sir alone is omitted in one or more manuscripts at least five times. The pronouns you and me are each omitted once, the articles a and the three altogether. Four exclamatory words figure in the omissions, too, why being omitted twice and 'mas, how? and 'sfoot once each. Twelve other single words are missing from one or more Crane manuscripts. Only three phrases found in T are not included in the transcripts, aside from the heart in I.1.41 which Middleton repeats but which, in L and M, Crane does not. A complete line was, I think, inadvertently omitted in A (V.3.140), for, although the first word of the line appears as a catchword at the bottom of the preceding page, the line itself is not transcribed at the top of the new page.

Variants changing a singular noun to its plural form occur seven times, while the reverse is true in five lines. The readings for these changes in number, with the manuscripts that contain them, are as follows:

Table 1: Changes in Number

Singular to Plural	Plural to Singular
(T,L) <u>beauty</u> to <u>beauties</u> (A)	(T) <u>honors</u> to <u>honour</u> (A,L)
(T) <u>pirate</u> to <u>pirates</u> (A,L)	(T) <u>deserts</u> to <u>desert</u> (A,L)
(T,L,M) <u>adversary</u> to <u>adversaries</u> (A)	(T,A) <u>names</u> to <u>name</u> (L,M)
(T) <u>fame</u> to <u>fames</u> (A,L)	(T) <u>eyes</u> to <u>eye</u> (A,L,M)
(T,A,L) <u>power</u> to <u>powers</u> (M)	(T,L,M) <u>sirs</u> to <u>sir</u> (A)
(T) <u>monastery</u> to <u>monasteries</u> (A,L,M)	

Grane makes only one pronoun change, from we to I in V.3.192, but the change occurs in all three of his manuscripts. The remaining changes involve verbs only. In V.2.114 T reads: "yes, till thy ear swells / with thy own venom," which, in all three manuscripts, Grane renders swell. A syntactical slip probably is responsible for another change. "Some that are pleased" (V.3.134) is changed, only in A, to "Some that's pleased." The only other such change has the verb is after a compound subject (I.1.290-1) in T and A, and the verb are in L and M.

Six kinds of inversions can be found in Grane. The contraction 'tis is often inverted to its, particularly in L. Then there is the adjective- (or adverb-) noun inversion: (1) Italica this/this Italica; (2) that ere I read/that I ere read; (3) ducats five thousand/five thousand ducats. In another line two nouns separated by or are reversed (III.1.109). There is also the passage in which the word now is placed in three different positions in the sentence. T and A, in V.2.84 read: "now you may go," but L reads "you may now go" and M has "you may go now." A similar treatment of now occurs in V.3.238. One would expect verbs and subjects to be inverted and this does happen two times: (1) am I cast off/I am cast off; (2) see you nothing yet/you see nothing yet. Finally, there is an instance of a reversal of speech order. In T and A the White Knight's speech (V.3.129) follows the Black Duke's line (128), but in L and M this order is reversed.

The longest of the passages which do not occur in T may be found near the end of the play, when the White Duke is dissembling

preparatory to checkmating the Black House. After line 1114 of V.3

A inserts these ten words:

I tell you in private.

Bl. Kt. Oh: we are your cabinets.

This may have been a part of the early manuscript Crane was copying for A, which Middleton later eliminated. Other added clauses are

these:

What's that? (II.1.275, asked by the Black Bishop's Pawn in A and by the Black Knight's Pawn in L)

What have we here? (II.1.12, added in L)

'tis he (IV.1.41: not in T or A; added in L and M)

there is no remedy (IV.4.65, added in M)

I abhor thee (V.3.215, added in L)

A staff that will not break (II.2.241, added in M)

Between lines 32 and 33 in the fourth scene of the fourth act,

A and L add the parenthetical compound phrase: "for your sake, and the expulsion of sad thoughts." Except for two other phrases (well enough, man that), all the remaining additions are single words. There is quite a range of these:

Table 2: Crane's Additions

aux. verb:	would
noun:	Venice
form of address:	sir (added twice)
noun as adjective:	Crosier-staff
adverbs:	first, now
prepositions:	like, at
intensive:	indeed
exclamatory word:	'faith
coordinating conj.:	and
pronoun:	I

In the matter of word substitutions (used in the neutral sense of the term), no part of speech can be said to dominate the others. Although nineteen verb forms are substituted for others, the other parts of speech are almost as frequently changed. Sixteen prepositions are transposed, fifteen pronouns, fifteen nouns, fourteen adjectives, ten adverbs, two conjunctions and one article. Five changed phrases compare with two clauses. Five different exclamatory words are replaced by Crane (push is transcribed as pish three times) and once I (that is, ay) is changed to yes. Two numbers are substituted: all three Crane manuscripts read threescore for T's fourscore, and L and M change thirty-three to thirteen (III.2.103). In the table below, the changes which involve very little change of meaning and those which are not approximately synonymous are shown:

Table 3: Word Changes Made by Crane

Nearly Synonymous Changes

fame--name  
 path--way  
 deep--great  
 Huguenots--Intherans  
 with all speed, Sir--Go, be gone  
 infected--infested  
 treasure--jewel  
 lock up--shut up  
 rouses--raises  
 roused--raised

Changes in Meaning

fellow--felon  
 public--private  
 good--own  
 pliant--pleasant  
 I have done it--Be it thus  
 hand--light  
 damm--dampen  
 provided--prescribed  
 invented--provided  
 unadmired--without any  
 cursed--hapless  
 duke--piece  
 severed--secured  
 keep--be  
 applied--resolved  
 request--desire  
 uncloses--encloses  
 have--see  
 be--have





The only other noteworthy kind of change is the assignment of speeches to other players than those prescribed by T. Although this is effected fifteen times in the five acts, the changes in no way confuse the plot. They are, for the most part, single-line speeches which are spoken when many of the "chessmen" are on stage, and anyone in the white or black houses could say them without affecting the drama's meaning.

### Stage Directions

Among the three Crane manuscripts, A gives details in stage directions not found in the others. For example, at the beginning of Act I, Scene 1, A is the only one to say that each of the two pawns that enter is a "woman pawn." Similarly, in III.1.296, at the moment the White King's Pawn is revealed to be a traitor, L and M merely say "he appears black underneath," but A prefaces this with "His upper garment taken off." Only A, moreover, has the playing of music in the stage directions at line 53 of the Induction and at the beginning of V.1. And at the beginning of the next scene, A is the only manuscript to say that the Black Bishop's Pawn is attired "in his reverend habit."

On the other hand, there are two instances in the play when A fails to give details which L and M do give. In the Induction the latter mention that Error is asleep at Loyola's feet, whereas A mentions only that he is asleep. Then, at the start of Act II, L and M indicate that the entering White Queen's Pawn is reading, but A merely has her enter "with a book in her hand." A person

reading the play is grateful for the explicit direction, because of course an individual may have a book in hand and not be reading it. In the above-mentioned examples A is faithful to T four times, and different from T three times.

Crane also differs from Middleton at times concerning the entrances and exits of characters while scenes are in progress. Four times Crane's entrances are "timed entries;" that is, the characters enter two or three lines before they speak, thus giving them time to move downstage. The audience sees them at the same time they are mentioned as coming by a character already onstage. In the stage directions as given by T, however, the entrances do not take place until the speech announcing the new arrival is completed.

Exits are recorded in L which appear in no other manuscript. Both times, though, the exits make good dramatic sense because the following soliloquy which closes both scenes (I.1 and III.3) obviously should not be heard by the person who is the subject of the mocking soliloquy.

Malone 25 is unique among the three manuscripts with regard to stage directions. While it is true that there are occasional exits in M not found in the other two transcripts (II.1.168 and 222), the usual pattern is that which mentions all the entrances for the scene in one stage direction at its outset. Consequently, when A and L signal entrances during the course of the action, M does not, having already in the general direction indicated who would be entering but not when. F. P. Wilson, noting that the stage directions are unmatched in any other Crane manuscript, speculates that M may

have been prepared from the piecemeal parts of the actors with the help of the theatrical "plots," rather than from a completely written out transcript.<sup>24</sup> A typical stage direction from M follows. Note the recurrence of the word then for the later entrances:

Scena prima. The white-Queenes Pawne (reading) The Black Bs. Pawne; Then the Black Queenes-Pawne. Then the Black Bishop, & Black-Knight. (II.1)

There are two omissions of a minor nature in the stage directions of the Crane manuscripts. At the beginning of Act IV, in the scene that begins with a meeting between the Black Knight's Pawn and the Black Bishop's Pawn, T describes the latter as being "richly accoutred," a phrase that is omitted in A, L, and M. The other omission occurs in the third scene of Act III. The Black Bishop's Pawn appears behind the "magic glass" which is able to reproduce the likeness of those summoned by an incantation. T explicitly adds the phrase "then exit," but the three Crane manuscripts leave this action implicit.

A few miscellaneous items concerning the Crane stage directions remain to be mentioned. All three manuscripts include the dumb show between the second and fourth scenes of Act IV, but only L and M follow T in making it the third scene. A closes the second scene with the dumb show, begins the third scene where the others start Scene 4, and after line 50 ushers in its own Scene 4. This same manuscript, not having in its dramatis personae the Fat Bishop, omits the large scenes in which the latter appears, but a few of the lines later given to the Fat Bishop are spoken by the Black Bishop in A. Finally, in the fifth act, at the point where an



altar appears, T and A denote those standing about as statues, but L and M refer to them as images.

### Crane's Spelling

While consistency in spelling is not to be expected of writers in the Jacobean period, it will be instructive for identifying other manuscripts as Crane's if his idiosyncracies are looked at closely as they are disclosed in A Game at Chesse. With regard to some frequently used words he is consistent in spelling; in many other instances he seems to have written as caprice would dictate. Besides these, there are spelling practices which seem to have been habitual with him without regard to individual words so much as to general tendencies.

Crane is probably most consistent in his writing of pronouns. As has already been mentioned, Middleton's holograph shows the dramatist favoring final e's for some of the pronouns--theire and youre, for example--and adding another e to those already ending in e--mee, shée, hee, wee. Crane, however, except for rare lapses, spells these and other pronouns as they are written today. The lone exception to this generalization, as already noted, is these, which Crane invariably writes theis. He also consistently writes out the relative pronoun which, in contrast to the playwright's wch.

There are other common words in the spelling of which Crane is very consistent. Some are written just as modern orthography requires: know, against, blood, upon, conscience, any, to mention

only a few. But a much larger percentage of words in ordinary usage have spellings now obsolete: byn, els, powre, nomber, alwaies, seaven (for seven), don (for done), privat, litle, onely, hart, chastetie, secreats, acquaintaunce, misterie, imytate, pawne, humaine (for human). Besides these there is a series of words ending with eere, such as cleere, yeere, heere, appeeres, endeer'd. Again is consistently written agen, and an e is written rather than the modern i in words like vertue and absurdetie. The frequently used sudden is always written sodaine.

A controversial aspect of orthography in Elizabethan and Jacobean times was the gradual disappearance of the final e. Although Crane manuscripts have their words which retain the e (looke, scorne, drawne, tooke), the reader cannot but be struck by the large number of words which have the final e in T but which are not usually so found in Crane. Compare Middleton with Crane in the following line from V.2.106:

Middleton:	Can 5 yeares stampe a Bawde, praye looke upon mee
Crane:	Can five yeeres stamp a Bawd? (pray looke upon Me

A list of words usually spelled by Crane without the final e, but which occur in T with it, follows: narrow, beshrew, sorrow, help, yourself (not youre selfe), say, find, may, mischeif, way, whom, child, fruit and money. Crane is not as consistent in these spellings as in the words singled out in earlier paragraphs, but it can be said that it is characteristic of him to drop the final e in many instances. For some reason not readily apparent, M has this e dropped more frequently than is true of the same word in

either A or L.

Another spelling predilection noticeable in the Crane manuscripts concerns the letter y and its alternate ie. Where Middleton ends a word with ie, it is fairly certain that Crane's version will end with a y. This is particularly true with euerie, uerie, and arie: Crane's spelling is every, very, and any. Words like lately, bawdy, gracefully, onely, surely, glory, many, play, instantly, lordly and already are much more frequent than the few words Crane habitually ends with ie such as easie, subtletie, aduersarie, and integritie. The reverse is also true for the middle letters of a word. Frequently when Middleton writes playes, Crane writes plaies. A few other instances of the same kind are: payres--paies, ordaynde--ordaind, eye--eie, royall--roiall, payde--paid, sayde--said, fayne--faigne, bellyes--bellies, tryall--triall and fayre--faire.

So much for consistency in Crane. Probably the most notorious example of his capriciousness in spelling is the word holy, which is just as apt to be holly or holie as holy. The other examples in the table below, while not appearing in the text as often as holy, represent the variants found at identical points in the collation.

Table 4: Spelling Variants

spoke	ignorance	poisoned	falsehood	pitty
spoake	ignoraunce	poysond	falsehood	pittie
spoak		poisond		

Table 4 (cont'd.)

mastery	mallice	publique	ruynde	win
maystrie	malice	publick	ruin'd	wynn
maistery			ruynd	wyn
	roaguery	tainted	politick	
	roguery	teynted	politique	
	roguerie	taynted		

There is at least one other orthographic idiosyncrasy worthy of mention and that is Crane's penchant for inserting a u between the letters of the syllable an. Sometimes this occurs in words with the suffix -ance (acquaintaunce, assuraunce, advaunce), but it shows up also in commaund and slaunder. Because of the similarity of a written n and a written u, I was not able to be sure Crane had not instead written a double n, until an unambiguous slaunder appeared (II.2.221 in A) and an equally unmistakable commaund occurred three times (II.1.2 in both L and M, III.3.35 in M). Since no clear instance of the double n has been found, it seems safe to assume that in ambiguous cases the correct reading is aun. This assumption is fortified by IV.2.69, where there is no doubt that the word is bound in A and M (L has bownd), yet the writing looks just like the passages that could be read nn. There is no ambiguity, however, about the word daunce in L (V.1.48, stage direction), for the u and the n are clearly differentiated. The same clarity does not exist for chaunce and glaunce, but the evidence elsewhere would suggest that this is the intended spelling. Middleton's practice in this category is to spell the word in the modern manner--command, slander, chance, dance, etc.



Crane's spelling, therefore, in spite of many irregularities and caprices, does have certain identifiable characteristics. His pronouns, with the single exception noted, are written as we write them today. He drops many more final e's than he retains, and he prefers the final y to the final ie. He shows a preference for aun where Middleton and others write an. Furthermore, he drops the final s of the suffix -ness more consistently than does Middleton, and inclines toward the double f in words like safe and trifles (saffe, triffles). In other respects he can be inconsistent and even chaotic, sometimes writing three different spellings for the same word.

### Contractions

In order to find out Crane's practice concerning contractions, I tabulated all the contractions in the fourth act. In doing so I ignored the presence or absence of apostrophes, since Crane employs a great many and Middleton relatively few, even though he writes many contractions like Ile and youde. I discovered that 70% of the contractions are left unchanged by Crane, except for spelling or the addition of an apostrophe. (Middleton's twould and Crane's 'twould are considered identical contractions, for example, as are Shee's and She's.) Of the other 30% which contain changes, Crane more frequently changes contractions to complete words than he does the reverse. Eighteen per cent of the contractions in the act are changed to complete words (that is, Ime

becomes I am), while 11½% appeared as whole words in T and are changed by Crane into contractions (in it, for example, is sometimes contracted to in't).

How consistent is Crane in his use of contractions? Sixty-one per cent of the time he writes the same construction in all his manuscripts, but he is then, of course, inconsistent 39% of the time. These inconsistencies range from Sha's and Sh'ath to I'me and I am. The most frequent shift in which he indulges is that which changes 'tis to it's, the latter form appearing most frequently in L.

A curious aspect of Crane's practice is the placement of an apostrophe between two complete words: I'am or we'are. Since generally there are contractions in other manuscripts when he does this, the probability is that he is thereby signalling the presence of a contraction in the manuscript he is copying, even though he has chosen to write the words out. He does not always follow this procedure, however. In V.2.60 Middleton's you're becomes you'r in A, you'are in L and you are in M, an extreme instance but indicative of the latitude Crane allowed himself in writing contractions.

Not all the contractions involve the apostrophe, interestingly enough. Crane normally writes the phrase will be or shall be as single words: wilbe and shalbe. Then, too, there are the words ere and nere which Crane habitually writes. If he does use an apostrophe when writing these words, they usually read eu'r and neu'r.



### Capitalization

In a random selection of 100 lines of text which, because of omitted lines came, not to 300 lines in the Crane manuscripts, but to 179, I tabulated the percentage of nouns, pronouns, adjectives, verbs and adverbs which Crane capitalized. There probably is a limited value to these statistics, since some nouns or adjectives occur more often than others and sometimes they are capitalized and sometimes not, but if not pressed too far for significance, they are at least more helpful than subjective impressions. The same lines were used for all the categories, and there is no reason to believe they were not as typical as any other hundred lines would have been.

One would expect to find a much larger percentage of nouns capitalized than any other parts of speech, so it is not surprising to learn that, out of 154 nouns present in the passage, 117 are capitalized, a percentage of 76, or three out of four. The second highest category for capitalized words is the adjective. Out of 70 adjectives present, 31 are capitalized or approximately 44% of the total. Sixteen times two manuscripts capitalize the same particular adjective, and once all three capitalize the same word. Only 7% of the 115 verbs, however, are capitalized and only 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ % of the 46 adverbs.

In tabulating the pronouns within the same lines I followed a different procedure. I wanted to know which pronouns are never capitalized, which are rarely capitalized and which are capitalized most frequently. Disregarding the first person singular pronoun,

the pronouns most often given a capital letter are it and me. In the case of the neuter pronoun each of the capitals is given because the word it followed a colon or other form of terminal punctuation. On the other hand, there did not seem to me to be any explanation for the six times me is capitalized when one considers the many instances when it is written with a miniscule m. The pronouns your and thou are each capitalized once, but these times also follow terminal punctuation. That leaves my, we, they, yours, ones and ours among the pronouns which are capitalized at least once in the midst of a phrase or clause. Their, his, him, our, you and her are never capitalized in the passage.

#### Crane's Punctuation

Punctuation practices in the Crane manuscripts of A Game at Chess take on extrinsic significance from the consensus that, in the words of A. C. Partridge, Crane "is considered to have had an influence on the punctuation and other orthographical features of some of the plays in the First Folio."<sup>25</sup> It would seem, then, not mere pedantry to show in some detail what his punctuation practice was in a play for which we have as many as three transcripts. For this purpose I have noted all the marks of punctuation and elision in the entire second scene of Act V and, wherever possible, have attempted deductions regarding the logic and degree of precision that dictated this aspect of writing.

I have chosen this particular scene partly because its 134 lines manifest abundant variety of emotions to require a wide range



of punctuation and is long enough for the analysis I wanted to make, and partly because all three manuscripts carry more of the Trinity text than do other scenes. The omitted lines in M are fewer than in other scenes where large sections of the text are often omitted, and A, too, carries the bulk of the scene's lines. In fact, the 394 lines we have from Crane's pen here are only eight fewer than would have been the case had all the Trinity lines been transcribed on each of the three manuscripts.

That Crane supplied much fuller punctuation than Middleton's holograph is evident when one glances at the comparison in the table below:

Table 5: Comparison of Punctuation between Crane and Middleton

Act V, Scene 2	Crane	Middleton
Apostrophe	51	17
Semicolon	9	14
Period	41	1
Colon	55	3
Exclamation-Question mark	38	21
Comma	99	100
Hyphen	26	2
Dash	5	3
Totals	<hr/> 324	<hr/> 161

In the "Crane column" the items of punctuation are tabulated only once if all three manuscripts agree. That is, if a period is placed at the same place in A, L and M, it is counted as a single use. However, if two or three different marks of punctuation appear at the same point in the three manuscripts, each item is recorded once.

Even when one has made allowance for this, however, it is still true that Crane "edited punctuation to conform more or less to his own ideas," to quote Partridge again.<sup>26</sup>

The greatest difference between the punctuation practice of the dramatist and that of his scribe is found in this passage to lie in the use of the period. Whereas Middleton's only period is placed at the very end of the scene, Crane inserts a period in at least one manuscript 41 times during the course of the action. Looking more closely, I found that 63% of these places are at the end of a speech by one of the characters. Five times there seems to be no better reason for a period than for a colon, which is Crane's favorite form of punctuation for marking off the rhetorical units of the speeches. In four other places the period is justified logically, as ending a major assertion before the speaker starts on a new tack. The remaining instances can either be seen to be slips of the pen or inappropriate to their contexts. (A curious observation is that M carries most of the periods at points where A and/or L have colons. In each instance a modern writer would also append a period, I believe.) There are eleven times when a period is placed at the same spot in all Crane MSS, but even in the other instances there is consistency in his employment of the full stop.

R. C. Bald and others have called attention to the large number of colons in Crane's work, and this is amply borne out in all Crane scenes of A Game at Chesse. In the scene under discussion he has put down 90 colons in 55 places, eleven times inscribing them in



all three manuscripts, and fourteen times in two out of the three. Generally his colons are set down where a rather full stop is called for, but when I compare a large number of contexts involving periods and colons, I think I can detect a difference between Crane's employment of the two marks of punctuation. There is a finality to the period which is lacking in places where the colon is supplied. Even when the period does not signal the end of a character's speech, it does indicate that the speaker is going to veer off sharply in a new direction.

[Bl. Qs. P.] By th'Emperious powrefull Name,  
and the Vniuersall Fame  
of the mightie Black-house-Queene  
I coniure Thee to be seene.  
What! see you nothing yet?

Wh. Qs. P. not any part.  
'pray try an other. (III.3.27ff.)


In contrast, let us note a typical occasion when Crane employs colons:

Bl. Bs. P. She's impregnable:  
A second Seige must not fall-off so tamely:  
She's one of those must be inform'd to know  
a Daughters Dutie... (I.1.201-4)

It can be seen that one should expect more of the same matter when he comes to a colon in Crane. It is not his practice to separate clauses with a comma, where there is no conjunction. In such cases he has recourse to the colon, thus showing an affinity in content between the clause preceding it and the one following. As in all punctuation considered here, there are many lapses, but the overriding preponderance of colons between similar rhetorical units and the equal preponderance of periods at the end of speeches or



segments of related content show that Crane did distinguish in his use of these two kinds of punctuation.

Relatively consistent as Crane is in his colon/period punctuation design, his highest degree of consistency is in the placement of the question mark/exclamation point. The latter as a distinctive signal for an exclamation appears first (according to the O. E. D.) in 1657, but the first appearance in the O. E. D. for the question mark is from Florio's Dictionary of 1598. Certain it is that Crane makes the same mark for both questions and exclamations, a kind of compromise between the two signs as we know them today (  ). Of course many questions are also exclamations, but there are too a large number of sentences which clearly call for one mark or the other, and the modern editor must choose what to print according to the sense of the content. In the scene we are analyzing, 91 question mark/exclamation points are penned in 38 places, which means that 24 times this point of punctuation appears in all three manuscripts and five additional times it turns up in two manuscripts. Middleton's T manuscript contains 21 of these marks in the same lines, 12 of which Bald prints as question marks and 9 as exclamation points. The difference in the number of places between T on the one hand and the Crane manuscripts on the other, however, is even greater than the statistical totals indicate. There are times when Middleton puts a question mark in the middle of the question as well as at the end, as at II.2.13: "Are my Bookes printed, Pawne? my last Imiectiues agaynst the Black-House?" Crane, on the other hand, places a question mark just at the end.

There are other lines, though, when Middleton's exclamation point is more appropriate than Crane's colon or period, as in II.2.77 where the Black Bishop sympathetically exclaims "Oh Insufferable!" Crane follows his own ideas of punctuation as insistently with regard to this mark, then, as he does with respect to all the others. The correlation between his marks and the dramatist's is not very high, taking the play as a whole.

In passing on to the semicolon it must be stated that this kind of punctuation plays a small part in Crane's choices. Even Middleton, who relies almost exclusively on the comma and the question mark for his punctuation needs, places five more semicolons in the passage being analyzed than Crane does. When one examines the context surrounding the few semicolons he does place, moreover, one is hard put to it to find a reason for the choice. In over 90% of these cases the semicolon appears in no more than one manuscript, and this manuscript is usually A, the early copy he made before Middleton enlarged the play during the course of the performances. Yet he does not, even in A, put semicolons where Middleton does. The only deduction one can draw concerning Crane's usage here is that he has no clear-cut role for the semicolon as he has for the other marks of punctuation. What slight evidence there is would suggest that he thinks of the semicolon as a longer pause than the comma and a shorter one than the colon. For example, in lines 2-4, both A and L read:

and in that Vertue  
most worthelie hath Fate provided for Me;    Enter Jesuite.  
Hah! 'tis the Bad-Man, in the Reuerend habit!

In general, however, the rarity of Crane's semicolons and the fact that even when he does use them it is in only a single manuscript lead me to the conclusion that there is no discernible principle illuminating his semicolon practice.

As for the comma, the difference in number between Middleton and Crane is misleading. There appears to be almost no difference in practice when the table shows Middleton with 100 and Crane with 99 places where commas are placed, respectively, but when one remembers that Middleton strokes commas at times when Crane places either a period or a colon, the scrivener is seen to have used the comma much more frequently than the playwright. One unusual aspect of Crane's habitual comma practice is the presence of a comma after the first of two compound adjectives, as in III.3.49: "By her faire, and fruitful Loue." This occurs frequently enough perhaps to be considered, along with all the other identifying traits, a means of identifying a manuscript of unknown authorship as likely to be one of Crane's. He does the same thing sometimes with nouns: (III.3.35) "I double my Commaund, and Powre, / and at the instant of this howre / Imoake Thee in the White-Queenes Name, / with stay for Time, and Shape the same." With this exception, the commas in Crane aid in the reading of the lines, setting off the metrical rhythms and breaking up the long phrases and clauses into more intelligible syntactical groupings.

The hyphen is utilized thirteen times more frequently by Crane than by Middleton in T, according to our findings in the scene analyzed. Most often Crane joins an adjective to the following

noun (Bad-Man, nyce-Iniquitie, Common-Bedd, holly-Derision, pro-phaine-lifes vomit, poore-Sufferer, white-Bishop's, Black-Villaine). Two times he coins a hyphenated adjective from two words not usually joined together: marble-fronted, over-common. Once he separates a prefix from the rest of the word (vn-chastnes). Three times two words indicating possession are joined: Devills-Shape, Decorum-sake, Devills-part. Verbals are linked with the prepositions that idiomatically follow them, on four occasions (Carries-vp, setting-aside, soalder-vp, filld-vp) and five instances of single words divided by hyphens are encountered (Out-cries, thanckes-giving, Bed-fellow twice and Blood-hound). There is, in M, a whole phrase that is hyphenated (after-Thanckes-giving) but the longest such phrase occurs in the third scene of the third act, where in line 29 M reads Mightie-Black-house-Queene. To return to our sample scene, there is, finally, a hyphenated pair of words that does not easily fit into any category: "See what a Scourge-Fate hath provided for Thee." In general one can say that Crane is fairly free with hyphens but that a definite design of usage does not readily emerge from the data, except in the special cases inherent in the play itself. Black-house, white-house and similar combinations involving characters which, because they are chessmen, have no surnames, are almost always hyphenated by Crane.

T. H. Howard-Hill, in his monograph on Crane's parentheses,<sup>27</sup> has treated the subject so exhaustively that I will only report my corroborative findings, taken, not from Act I as his are, but from the entire fifth act of the play. A point made in the monograph is

that Crane does not prefer vocative parentheses. This is borne out in Act V, for in contrast to the 29 lines having vocative parentheses, 51 contain non-vocative ones. My findings with regard to the number of parentheses in the individual manuscripts also confirm Howard-Hill's data. A contains more parentheses than T, but far fewer than both L and M, further corroborating the thesis that Crane added parentheses when transcribing a holograph and that he added still more when copying from his own transcript. If there is a detail I might add, it would be that M contains a considerable number of non-vocative parentheses not found in any other manuscript.

Aside from the vocative parentheses, a majority of which enclose the single word Sir, Crane's parentheses seem to be of three varieties. One of these is the appositive phrase. For example, in V.3.47-8, L reads "There was once a Ruler / (Cyrenes Gouverneur)...". In addition to these, a significant number of which and that clauses are enclosed within parentheses in some manuscripts:

Hl. Bs. P. Well: setting-aside the Dish you loath  
somuch  
 (which hath byn hartely tasted by your  
Betters)  
(V.2.46-7)

Many other dependent clauses are similarly put between parentheses, as though the scribe were supplying his readers with the changed voice inflection given by actors when speaking the lines onstage. The third category of parentheses, though related to the second, is more properly termed an "aside" in that the utterance is more like a commentary upon what was just spoken, as can be seen in V.1.42-3:

Wonder, work some strange delight  
 (this Place was neuer yet without)...

The remainder of the parentheses consist of short phrases--two or three words--not integrally related to the rest of the sentence but, as it were, afterthoughts or spur-of-the-moment embellishments of what has immediately preceded. All in all, Crane's parentheses are strikingly numerous and it must certainly be admitted that their proliferation must be among those characteristics looked for in attributing anonymous manuscripts to Crane.

Five distinct uses for the apostrophe can be discerned in the Crane copies. Of these, of course, contractions account for the bulk of the apostrophes, there being in the scene under analysis 38 contractions set down in 96 manuscript places. On the whole, Crane employs more often the modern contractions I'll, they're and they've than those more frequently used in his day: Ile, th'are and th'have. Sometimes one encounters in A an archaic form like wher's, only to find in L and M the later where's. The state of flux in which contractions existed in 1624 can be seen in the four varieties of the same contraction that are not uncommonly found at a single point in the text. In V.2.20, for instance, T has you'de, A reads you'll'd, L you'l'd, and M you'lld. Although, as will soon appear, Crane sometimes does not contract when Middleton does, seventy percent of the time he retains at least some form of the original contraction. When he does not, he contracts approximately eleven percent of the whole phrases he finds in Middleton and writes out the latter's contractions in the remaining nineteen percent of the instances. Thus, y'aue is often changed by Crane to you hane, and Middleton's I'me lost of all hands becomes in Crane



I am lost of all hands.

I am surprised to read the following observation in Partridge's Orthography in Shakespeare and Elizabethan Drama concerning contractions involving the pronoun them: "[Crane] is found to employ 'em, 'hem and them for the accusative of the personal pronoun in unstressed positions, but 'hem outweighs 'em."<sup>28</sup> Whatever may be true in Crane's transcription of other plays, in A Game at Chesse instances of 'em abound, but I find not one instance when 'hem is used in any of the manuscripts. Perhaps Crane adapted himself to the particular author whose work he was transcribing at the time. At any rate, 'em is the only form used in this play.

The second use of the apostrophe in Crane is occasionally to indicate syncope in the past participle. Generally he omits the apostrophe, but three times in V.2 he includes it. Participles like absolu'd, seru'd and others with roots ending in u [v] or c almost invariably receive the apostrophe.

There is, however, an even more characteristic minor employment of the apostrophe in Crane. This time it stands for words which are understood and taken for granted but which in colloquial usage are not actually spoken. In III.1.61:

'too happie to be true: you speake what should be...  
the words This is are understood to precede too happie and the apostrophe signals this colloquial shorthand.

The fourth and fifth functions for the apostrophe are the possessive genitive and what for want of a better term I shall call the allusive function. Crane is supposed not to have used

the apostrophe to indicate possession, and this is true enough as a generalization, since he rarely does so use it. It is not true, however, that he never puts an apostrophe between the noun and the s. In V.2.40, the A manuscript has Lust's shelter and line 128 in M contains the white-Bishop's Pawne. The allusive apostrophe is such because it alludes to a contraction that is not there. Eighteen percent of Middleton's contractions in the scene are eliminated in the Crane transcripts, but the apostrophe is retained nonetheless to indicate where the original contraction has been. Such is the case in V.2.123. The holograph reads I'me lost of all hands, but in all three manuscripts Crane writes I'am lost.... In another place he changes y'aue to you'haue.

Very little need be said concerning the dash as used in the Crane copies. While there is logic in the few times Middleton wrote the dash, no such logic can be seen in Crane's five dashes in the scene we are discussing. They seem to have been placed on impulse, for in no case does the dash appear in more than one manuscript at a particular point. In one line (A: 97) the dash follows a period and in another it is placed after a comma (M: 116). When stage directions indicate characters are to leave the stage, a dash sometimes precedes the single word Exeunt. Otherwise Crane does not apparently utilize the dash in any predictable way and his practice in this regard is valueless as an identifiable characteristic.

In summary it can be said that Crane puts into his transcripts a great deal more punctuation than Middleton employs in T and does



not hesitate to change what punctuation he finds if it does not seem precise enough to suit him. He particularly favors a colon at the end of rhetorical units, placing periods principally at the end of speeches. He sprinkles apostrophes in profusion, not only to indicate contraction, elision and syncope but also to signal a change from colloquial to formal constructions. Besides changing many of Middleton's commas to what he considers to be more precise punctuation, he adds many commas of his own, especially after the first of a pair of adjectives separated by and. His placement of semicolons, dashes and hyphens is apparently capricious, but not so the question mark/exclamation point. Considerably more than half the time, if he puts one of these marks in one manuscript he puts it in the other two as well. It is in the proliferation of parentheses, however, that Crane shows his hand most noticeably. Non-vocative parentheses outnumber the vocative ones two to one.

#### Sequence of the Manuscripts

There can be no reasonable doubt that A is the earliest of the four manuscripts collated for this edition. The total absence of the role of the Fat Bishop would seem to indicate that A was copied from a holograph very early in the play's run, before the popularity of the drama stimulated Middleton to add the Archbishop of Spalatro to his satire. That this early holograph could not have been the Trinity MS is clear from the fact that most of the word changes from T are to be found in A. There is abundant evi-

dence, furthermore, of a close affinity between T and L which is not true between T and A. L has all but a handful of lines found in T, including the long scenes involving the Fat Bishop.

In spite of the close relationship between T and L, however, T could not have been the manuscript from which Crane copied L or M. This is evident because both L and M omit entirely the second scene of Act III which is contained in T. Unless Crane was told to omit this scene when he made the Lansdowne copy, it appears most likely that he had a manuscript to transcribe which was subsequent to T but similar to it, differing most noticeably by omitting Scene 2.

This leaves Malone 25 to be accounted for. Two pieces of evidence support the ~~conclusion that it is the latest of the four~~ manuscripts to be copied. The dedicatory verse to "Mr: William Hammond" that follows the title page in M asserts that the copy is a New Year's gift, the January 1st of 1625, ~~New~~ Style, being the most probable date meant, since the play itself was produced in August, 1624.<sup>29</sup>

This which nor Stage nor Stationers Stall can shewe  
(The Common Eye maye wish for, but nere knowe)  
Comes in it's best Loue with the New-yeare forth  
As a fit Present to the Hand of Worth.

The verse in-

dicates that the play could not yet be bought in a stationer's stall, which would have been the truth at the New Year, 1625 because the first published edition came out later that year. The other item to support the probability that M is the latest of the MSS is the fact that except for two lines (II.2.23-24) all the

and the other side of the mountain.

lines included in M are also found in L. While this excludes the possibility that Crane used his own L copy from which to transcribe the greatly abridged M manuscript, it does strengthen Bald's belief that both L and M were copied from a common text which has not yet come to light.<sup>30</sup> It is certain that a very close affinity exists between L and M, for it became increasingly evident as the collation progressed that the two had the same variant from T and A line after line after line. The following is a typical line (V,3,173):

T: You neuer yet came neere our soules till now,  
A: You never yet came neere our Soules, till now.  
L: You never came so neere our Soules, as now;  
M: You never came so neere our Soules as now.

C. J. Stewart thought that M was "the original draught of the work,"<sup>31</sup> but F. P. Wilson was of the opinion that this manuscript is a shortened version of the play as given in the printed editions and in the other MSS. "The abridgement betrays by its broken and hypermetrical lines that it is later than the fuller version,"<sup>32</sup> he continued.

\* \* \* \* \*

If, as F. P. Wilson has asserted, "we have no dramatic manuscripts used as copy by an Elizabethan or Stuart printer,"<sup>33</sup> there can be little doubt that the study of what handwritten manuscripts we have can be helpful in identifying the penmen who wrote other manuscripts still lying undiscovered in private libraries or in some storage chambers. They can also be valuable for providing a means of determining what changes were made by compositors. It is to be hoped, then that the present inquiry into the habits of

Ralph Crane will aid in the identification of hitherto unidentified manuscripts. Future researchers, moreover, knowing Crane's usual practices, may be able to discover, with reference to those dramatists for whom Crane is known to have made copies, the dramatists' original intention and meaning.

But the significance of having a definitive Crane version of A Game at Chesse has implications for the better understanding of the play itself, even if no wider ramifications are taken into account. Since Crane's spelling and punctuation practices are, on the whole, more consonant with modern usage than those of Middleton, a reader who wishes to enjoy the flavor of the Jacobean era and who does not, therefore, care to read a completely modernized edition will have an easier and more insightful time of it if he reads Crane.

Arthur Symonds clearly thought no serious student of Jacobean drama and of Thomas Middleton in particular should fail to become familiar with this play. "It is the most perfect of Middleton's works," he wrote, "and it carries some of his most intimate qualities to a point they had not reached before. Banter turns to a quite serious and clear and bitter satire; burlesque becomes a severe and elegant thing; the verse, beginning formally and always kept well within bounds, is fitted with supreme technical skill to this new, outlandish matter."<sup>34</sup> Since I concur with this judgment, I believe than an edition of the play which enhances the enjoyment and understanding of its readers is worth producing, especially if in truth the play is, as Swinburne thought, "the only



work of English poetry which may properly be called Aristophanic."35

## NOTES

- 1 In the autobiographical poem The Works of Mercy, Both Corporal and Spiritual, which was entered in the Stationers Register in 1620 (ed. Arber, IV, 44), Crane alludes to the transcripts of plays he executed for the King's Men. A copy of this work is in the Huntington Library. The only MS we have which is signed by Crane is the dedication page (to Sir Kenelm Digby) of his transcript of Fletcher's play Demetrius and Eranthe.
- 2 R. C. Bald, "The Chronology of Middleton's Plays," The Modern Language Review, 32 (1937), 37.
- 3 In the dedicatory verse to William Hammond, following the title page in Malone 25, the manuscript is said to be a New Year's gift. Since the first publication of the play occurred in 1625, this latest of Crane manuscripts which the verse declares "nor Stationers Stall can shoue" must have been written near the end of 1624.
- 4 R. C. Bald based his edition of A Game upon the Trinity MS because it was in his judgment in Middleton's own hand. A Game at Chesse (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1929), p. 32.
- 5 George R. Price, "The Huntington MS of A Game at Chesse," Huntington Library Quarterly, 17 (1953), 83.
- 6 MS. V. a. 342. This is not the Archdall MS, but another copy of the play at the Folger Library.
- 7 C. F. Tucker Brooke and Nathaniel Burton Paradise, eds. English Drama: 1580-1642 (New York: D. C. Heath & Co., 1933), p. 944.
- 8 Thomas Middleton, A Game at Chess, ed. J. W. Harper (New York: Hill and Wang, 1966), p. xii.
- 9 This is a line from Crane's The Works of Mercy, Both Corporal and Spiritual. See Note 1, above.



- 10 A. C. Partridge, Orthography in Shakespeare and Elizabethan Drama (Edw. Arnold, 1964), p. 172.
- 11 T. H. Howard-Hill, "Ralph Crane's Parentheses," Notes and Queries, 12 (1965), 334.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 Ibid. and Ibid., p. 340.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 Ibid., p. 337.
- 17 F. P. Wilson, "Ralph Crane, Scrivener to the King's Players," The Library, 4th Ser., 7 (1926), p. 201.
- 18 Samuel A. Tannenbaum, The Handwriting of the Renaissance (New York: Frederick Ungar Publ. Co., 1967), p. 143.
- 19 Ibid., pp. 21-26.
- 20 This alphabet served also as a source for the secretary forms of w and m.
- 21 Tannenbaum, pp. 48-49.
- 22 The advertisement concerning this MS accompanied the photographic reproduction of the text.
- 23 Because it would have been confusing to quote all the variant spellings, the spelling of the words in this section of the introduction has been normalized. The word changes are the focus of the section and these are not affected by the spellings.
- 24 F. P. Wilson, p. 211.
- 25 Partridge, p. 172.
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 See note 11 above.
- 28 Partridge, p. 173.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

8. The eighth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

9. The ninth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

10. The tenth part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which appears to be a directory or a list of contacts. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are listed below them.

- 29 It is possible that the legal New Year's Day (March 25) is referred to, which would mean that the first quarto dated 1625 was published after March 25th of that year.
- 30 Bald, A Game at Chesse, p. 41.
- 31 Quoted in F. P. Wilson, p. 211.
- 32 Ibid.
- 33 Ibid., p. 194.
- 34 Arthur Symonds, "Middleton and Rowley," The Cambridge History of English Literature, eds. A. W. Ward and A. R. Waller (New York: Macmillan, 1932), VI, p. 89.
- 35 Algernon Charles Swinburne, Introduction to Thomas Middleton (Mermaid Series), ed. Havelock Ellis (London, 1887), I, xciii.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and the role of the accounting system in providing reliable financial information. It emphasizes the need for transparency and accountability in financial reporting.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze financial data, including the use of statistical techniques and the application of mathematical models. It highlights the importance of using appropriate methods to ensure the accuracy and reliability of the results.

3. The third part of the document discusses the challenges faced by organizations in managing their financial resources and the role of the accounting system in addressing these challenges. It emphasizes the need for effective financial management and the importance of using the accounting system to monitor and control financial performance.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting system in providing financial information to management and the importance of using this information to make informed decisions. It emphasizes the need for accurate and timely financial information and the role of the accounting system in providing this information.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the role of the accounting system in providing financial information to external stakeholders and the importance of using this information to build trust and confidence. It emphasizes the need for transparency and accountability in financial reporting and the role of the accounting system in providing this information.

1 6 2 4

---

---

A  
G A M E  
A T T  
C H E S S E

---

---

By Tho: Middleton

---

A omits By Tho: Middleton and adds August 13  
Anno Dm.  
1624.



To the Worthilie-Accomplish'd,  
Mr: William Hammond.

This, which nor Stage nor Stationers Stall can Showe,  
(The Common Eye maye wish for, but ne're knowe)  
Comes in it's best Loue, wth the New-yeare forth,  
As a fit Present to the Hand of Worth.

A Seruant to youre

Vertues,

T.M.

---

This dedication is found only in M.

# THE INDUCTION

Ignatius discovered; & Error, a-sleepe.

Ig. Hah! where? what Angle of the world is this  
 that I can neither see the Politique Face,  
 nor with my refinde Nosthrills taste the Foote-steps  
 5 of any of my Disciples? Sons, and heires  
 as well of my Designes, as Institution!  
 I thought they'had spread over the World by this time,  
 Coverd the Earthes Face, and made Dark the Land  
 like the AEgyptian-Grashoppers.  
 Heere's too much Light appeeres, shot from the Eies  
 10 of Truth, and Goodnes (never yet deflowr'd)  
 Sure They were never here: Then is their Monarchie  
 vnperfect yet: a iust Reward I see  
 for their Ingratitude so long to Me  
 (their Father, and their Founder)  
 15 'tis not Five yeeres since I was Saincted by 'em:  
 Where slept mine Honor all the time before?  
 Could they be so forgetfull to Cannonize  
 their prosperous Institutor? When they'had Saincted me,  
 they found no Roome in all their Kallander  
 20 to place my Name, that should haue remou'd Princes,  
 pull'd the most Eminent Prelates by the Rootes vp  
 for my deere comming, to make way for Me.  
 'Let every petty-Martir and Saint-Homilie  
 Roch, Main, and Petronell, (Itch and Ague Curors)  
 25 Your Abbessse Aldegund, and Gunigund  
 the widow Marcell, Parson Policarpe,  
 Sicelie and Vrsula, all take place of Me:

---

Ignatius discovered; and: A; a-sleepe: only in A. 3. Foote-  
 steps: A, L. 4. Sonnes: A; first letter of heires may be a  
capital: A. 6. they'de: A. 7. face: A. 8. Egiptian: L, M.  
 9. eies: L. 10. deflow'r'd: L; deflowr'd: A. 11. they: A;  
 Heere: L; then: A. 12. A: L, M. 13. For: A; Mee: A, M.  
 14. Fownder: M. 15. It's: L, M; five: M. 16. sleipt: A;  
 Time: M. 18. they had: A; They'had: M; Saincted: A; Saincted-Me:  
M. 19. noe: L. 20. Remov'd: M. 21. eminent: A; Prelats:  
L, M. 22. Comming: L; Make: L. 23. Let: A; Pettie-Martir:  
L; Sainct: L. 24. curors: A; curers: L. 25. Gunigung: M.  
 26. The: L; Vicar: A, but Parson was written in the margin.

And, but for the Bis-sextile, or Leape yeare  
 (and that's but one in Three) I fall by chaunce  
 30 into the Nine and twentieth daie of Februarie  
 there were no Roome els for Me: See their Love,  
 (their Conscience too) to thrust Me (a Lame Soldier)  
 into Leape-yeare! My wrath's vp: and (me-thinks)  
 I could with the first Sillable of my Name  
 35 blow-vp their Colledges: Vp Error, wake:  
 Father of Supererogation, Rise:  
 It is Ignatius calls Thee (Loyola).

Er. What haue you don? oh, I could sleepe in Ignorance  
 immortally, the Slomber is so pleasing.  
 40 I saw the bravest Setting for a Game now  
 that ever my eie fixd on.

Ig. What Game 'pre'thee?

Er. The noblest Game of all: a Game at Chesse  
 betwixt our Side and the White-house: The Men sett  
 45 in their iust Order, ready to goe to't.

Ig. Were any of my Sons plac'd for the Game?

Er. Yes, and a Daughter too: a Secular-Daughter  
 that plaies the Black-Queene's-Pawne: He, the Black-Bishop's.

Ig. Yf ever Powre could show a Mastery in Thee  
 50 Let it appeere in this.

Er. 'tis but a Dreame,  
 a Vision, you must thinck.

Ig. I care not what  
 so I behold the Children of my Cunning  
 55 and see what Ranck they keepe.

--Musick--Enter (seuerally) the white House & the  
Black as they are sett for the Game.

---

28. Bissextile: A; Leape-yeere: M. 29. three: A. 30. nine:  
 L; day: A. 31. roome: A. 33. Leape-yeere: M; wrathe's: A.  
 36. Superarrogation: L,M. 37. it: A. 40. brauest: L; Bravest:  
 M. 41. mine: L,M; fixt: A. 42. T reads Game? What game?;  
 pree-thee: L; pre'thee: omitted in T. 43. Noblest: L,M; GAME: L.  
 44. 'twixt: A; Our: A,M; white-House: L; The: L; set: L. 45.  
 readie: L. T reads to it. 46. Sonnes: A; placd: M. 48.  
 playes: A; Plaies: M. 49. powre: A; Maystrie: L; Maistery: M;  
 thee: A. 51. It's: L. Musick: omitted in L,M; seuerally:  
 omitted in L. (as in order of the Game): L; (in order of the Game):  
 M; as they are sett for the Game: only in A.

- Er. You haue your wish;  
Behold, there's the full Number of the Game.  
Kings, and their Pawnes, Queenes, Bishops, Knights and Dukes.
- Ig. Dukes! They are call'd Rookes by some.
- 60 Er. Corruptively:  
Le Roc the word, Custode de La Roch.  
the Keeper of the Forts: In whom both Kings  
repose much Confidence: and for their Trust-sake  
Courage, and worth, doe well deserve those Titles.
- 65 Ig. The Answere's high: I see my Son, and Daughter.
- Er. Those are Two Pawnes: the Black-Queenes, and the Bishop's.
- Ig. Pawnes argue but poore Spirits and slight Preferments,  
not worthie of the name of my Disciples.  
Yf I had stood so high, I would haue cut  
70 that Bishop's Throat, but I'would haue had his Place,  
and told the Queene a Loue-Tale in her eare  
would make her best Pulsse daunce: There's no Elixir  
of Braine, or Spirit amongst 'em.
- Er. why, would you haue them play against themselues?  
75 that's quight against the Rule of Game (Ignatius).
- Ig. pish: I would Rule myself: not observe Rule.
- Er. why, then you'would play a Game all by your self.
- Ig. I would doe any thing to Rule alone:  
'tis rare to haue the World reignd-in by One.
- 80 Er. See 'em anon: and mark 'em in their Play.  
Observe: (as in a Daunce) they glide away.
- Ig. Oh, with what Longings will this Brest be tost,  
vntill I see this Great Game won, and lost!

--Exeunt.

---

58. Bishop's: L, M; and: T has &. 59. they're: A. 61. La  
Roch: M; de La Roche: A. 62. in: A. 63. confidence: A, M;  
And: L; trust: A. 65. Answere's: A; &: L. 66. two: T has  
2; The Black-Queenes: L; &: A. 67. Spiritts: A, L; and: T  
has &. 68. Name: M. 69. Cutt: M. 70. Throate: L; throat:  
A; Ill'd: A; haue'had: L. 71. Love-Tale: M. 72. pullse: A;  
Pullse: M; there's: A. 73. Brayne: L. 74. haue 'em: A;  
Play: M; Themselues: L. 77. you'll'd: A; you'ld: M. 79.  
It's: L; Raign'd: L; raignd-in: M; one: L. 80. Them: M;  
Mark: M; them: M. 81. Glide: M. 82. Breast: M. 83. greate: A;  
Lost: L.

## THE PROLOGUE

What of the Game (call'd Chess-Play) can be made  
 to make a Stage-Play, shall this daie be Plaid.  
 First, you shall see the Men, in order sett  
 States, and their Pawnes, when both the Sides are mett  
 the Houses well distinguish'd, In the Game  
 some Men en-trap'd, and Taken, to theire shame,  
 Rewarded by their Play: and in the close  
 you shall see Checque-Mate giuen to Vertues Foes:  
 But the fairst Jewell, that our hopes can deck,  
 is so to play our Game, t'auoid your Checque.

---

The prologue appears only in L, immediately following the Induction.

A C T U S      P R I M U S

Scena Prima

Enter (from the Black-house) a Woman-Pawne (in Black) & (from the White-house) a Woman-Pawne (in White)

- Bl. Qs. P. I neuer see that Face, but my pittie rises  
 When I behold so cleere a Master-Peece  
 of heavens Art, wrought out of Dust, and Ashes,  
 and at next Thought, to give her lost eternally  
 5 in being not Ours, but the Daughter of Heresie:  
 my Soule bleedes at mine eies.
- Wh. Qs. P. Where should Truth speake,  
 if not in such a Sorrow? Theis are Teares, plainly:  
 beshrew me if She weepe not hartely:  
 10 What is my Peace to her, to take such paines in't!  
 Yf I wander to losse, and with broad Eies  
 yet misse the path she can run blind-fold in  
 (through often exercise) why should my Ouer-sight  
 (though in the best Game, that ere Christian lost)  
 15 raise the least Spring of Pittie in her eie?  
 It's doubtles a great Charitie, and no Vertue  
 could wyn me surer.
- Bl. Qs. P. Blessed Things prevaile with't.  
 Yf ever Goodnes made a gracious promise  
 20 it is in yonder looke: What litle paines  
 would build a Fort for Vertue, to all Memorie  
 in that sweet Creature, were the Ground-work firmer!
- Wh. Qs. P. It hath byn all my Glory to be Firme  
 in what I haue professd.

---

Enter the white-Queenes Pawne, & the Black Queenes-Pawne.: L;  
 The white-queenies, & the Black-queenies Pawnes. Then the Black  
 Bishop's Pawne: Then the whi: Bishop's Pawne, & the Bl. Knights  
 Pawne, Then the Black-knight. Then the wh. King's Pawne.: M.  
 1. ne're: A; pittie: A; Pittie: L. 2. Master-peece: M. 3.  
 Heauens: L. 4. And: M; thought: A. 6. bleeds: M. 7. A con-  
 sistently uses the speech heading wh. P. and Bl. P.; What should  
 Truth: M. 8. they're: A. 9. be-shrow: L; M omits this line.  
 hartelie: L. 10. peace: A. 11. M omits 11-15, inc.; yf: A;  
 eies: L. 12. Path: L; She: A; 13. whie: L; Over-sight: A.  
 16. 'tis: A; charitie: A; in L a curve ) follows. 18. things:  
 A. 20. looke: A. 21. Build: M. 22. sweete: A; Firmer: A.  
 23. has: A; glory: A; Glorie: L.

25 Bl. Qs. P. that is the Enemy  
 that steales your strength away, and fightes against you;  
 dis-Armes your Soule, even in the heate of Battaille:  
 your Firmenes that way, makes you more infirme  
 for the right Christian Conflict. There I spide  
 30 a zealous primative Sparcle but now flew  
 from your devoted Eie,  
 able to blow-vp all the Heresies  
 that ever sat in councell with your Spirit.

--Enter the Black Bps. Pawne.

35 And here comes He, whose Sanctimonious Breath  
 will make that Sparck a Flame: List to him (Virgin)  
 at whose First Entrance, Princes will fall prostrate.  
 Woemen are weaker Vessells.

Wh. Qs. P. By my Penitence  
 a comely Presentation, and the habit,  
 40 to Admiration reverend.

Bl. Qs. P. But the Hart (Lady) so meeke,  
 that, as you see good Charitie pictur'd still  
 with yong-Ones in her Armes, so will he cherish  
 all his yong Tractable, sweet obedient Daughters  
 45 even in his Bosom: (in his owne deere Bosom)  
 I am myself a Secular Jesuite:  
 (as many Ladies are of wealth, and Greatnes)  
 A Second sort, are Jesuites in Voto,  
 giving their Vow into the Father-generall  
 50 (that's the Black-Bishop of our House, whose Pawn  
 this Gentleman now stands for) to Receive  
 the Colledge-habit at his holy pleasure.

---

25. your Enemy: M. 26. M omits 26,27; Strength: L. 27.  
 ev'n: A. 28. firmenes: M; infirme: A; In-firme: L. 29. there:  
 A. 30. Primative: M. 31. eie: A,M. 32. heresies: L. 33.  
 satt: A; Councell: M; St. dir. omitted from M; St. dir.: T adds  
 a Jesuite. 34. he: M; sanctimonious: A. 35. Can: T; flame:  
 L,M; 36. first: A; Entraunce: A. 38. by: A,L; penitence:  
 A. 39. Habit: A; Habitt: L. 40. Admiracion: A; reuerend:  
 A. 41. but: A; But the heart, the heart: T; the hart, the hart:  
 A; the hart: M; see Meeke: L. 42. picturd: M. 43. ones: M.  
 44. tractable: A. 45. ev'n: A; bosome: A; Bosom, Bosome: L.  
 48. Sort: L. 49. in to: A. 51. receive: A. 52. Habit: A;  
 holly: A; Pleasure: L.

Wh. Qs. P. But how are those in Voto emploid (Lady)  
'till they receive the Habit?

55 Bl. Qs. P. They're not idle:  
He findes 'em all true Labourers in the Work  
of the Vniuersall Monarchie, which he,  
and his Disciples principally ayme at.  
Those are maintaind in many Courts, and Pallaces,  
60 and are induc'd by noble Personages  
into great Princes Services: and prove  
some Counsellors of State, some Secretaries;  
All serving in Notes of Intelligence  
(as Parish Clarks their Mortuarie Bills)  
65 to th' Father-generall: so are Designes  
oft-times prevented: and important Secreates  
of State discovered: yet no Author found  
but those suspected oft, that are most sound.  
This Misterie is too deepe yet for your Entrance,  
70 and I offend to sett your Zeale so back:  
checkd by Obedience, with desire to hasten  
your Progresse to Perfection: I commit you  
to the Great Workers hands; to whose Grave worth  
I fit my Reverence, as to you my wishes.

75 Bl. Bs. P. Doe you find her supplie?

Bl. Qs. P. there's a litle passage:

--Exit.

Bl. Bs. P. Let me contemplate:  
with holy wonder season my Accesse,  
and by degrees approach the Sanctuary  
80 of vn-match'd Beutie, set in Grace, and Goodnes.  
Amongst the Daughters of Men, I haue not found  
a more Cathollicall Aspect: That Eie  
doth promise Single Life, and meeke Obedience:

53. M omits 53-68; Those: L. 54. Habitt: A. 55. They are:  
L; Idle: L. 56. find's: L. 57. th' vniuersall: A. 60.  
Noble: L. 61. Seruices: A. 62. Councillors: A. 64.  
Clerks: A. 65. So: L. 69. deep: M; Entraunce: A. 70.  
zeale: A. 71. Check'd: M. 72. progresse: A; comitt: A;  
committ: L. 73. grave: A; Worth: L. 74. fitt: A; Reuerence:  
L; reverence: M; Wishes: M. 75. doe: A; Do'st finde: T;  
finde: A; Her: A. 76. All three MSS omit made after passage.  
Exit: only in M and L. 77. Contemplate: M. 78. M omits  
78-80. 79. Sanctuarie: L; 80. vn-matchd: L. 81. no: L;  
Found: A. 82. catholicall: A; that: A; eie: A. 83. do's:  
A; single: A; Meeke: M.



85 Vpon those Lipps (the sweet fresh Buds of youth)  
 the holy Dew of Praire, lies like a Pearle  
 dropd from the opening Eie-lids of the Morne  
 vpon the bashfull Rose: how beuteously  
 a gentle Fast, (not rigorously imposd)  
 would looke vpon that Cheeke! and how delightfully  
 90 the curteous phisick of a Tender Pennance  
 (whose vtmost Crueltie should not exceed  
 the first Feare of a Bride) to beat down Frailtie  
 would work to sound Health, your long festerd Iudgement!  
 and make your Merit, (which through erring Ignorance  
 95 appeeres but spotted Righteousnes to me)  
 far cleerer then the Innocence of Infants!

Wh. Qs. P. To that good work I bowe: and will becom  
 Obedience humblest Daughter, since I find  
 th'assistance of a sacred Strength to ayd me:  
 100 The Labour is as easie to serve Vertue  
 the right way, (since 'tis She I ever seru'd  
 in my Desire, though I transgressd in Iudgement).

Bl. Bs. P. that's easely Absolu'd amongst the rest:  
 You shall not find the Vertue that you serve now  
 105 a sharp, and Cruell Mistris: her Eare's open  
 to all your Supplications: you may boldly  
 and saffely let in the most secreat Sin  
 into her knowledge, Which (Like Vanishd Man)  
 never returnes into the World agen:  
 110 Fate locks not vp more trulier.

Wh. Qs. P. to the Guiltie  
 that may appeere some Benefit.

Bl. Bs. P. who's so Inocent  
 that never stands in need on't, in some kinde!  
 115 yf every Thought were blab'd, that's so confesd  
 the very Aire we breathe would be vnblessd.

---

84. vpon: A; buds: A. 85. dewe: A; dew: M; Praier: A. 86.  
 drop'd: A; dropt: M; Eyelids: A; eye-lids: L. 87. Bashfull:  
 M; How: M. 88. Gentle: L; rigorouslie: A. 89. cheeke: A.  
 90. Phisick: A; Curteous: L, M; tender: A; Penance: M. 91.  
 crueltie: M; excede: L. 92. Beat-downe: M; beate: A; Frailtie:  
 A. 93. health: M; L has a capital letter similar to the modern  
 capital J for Iudgement. 94. (through Erring Ignorance): M.  
 94, 95: Parentheses in L. 95. Me: L. 97. to: A. 98.  
 obedience: L. 99. assistannc: A; aid: M. 100. the: A; labour:  
 L. 101. it's: L. 102. transgresd: M. 103. That's: M;  
 absolu'd: A. 104. that: omitted in L and M. 105. sharpe: A;  
 cruell: A. 107. Let: A. 108. vanishd: A; no (): A. 109.  
 neuer: M; 110. truelierr: A. 111. To: M; guiltie: M. 112.  
 benefit: A; Benefitt: L. 113. Who's: L; soe: A. 114. kind: M.

Now, to the Work indeed, which is to Catch  
 her Inclination: that's the speciall vse  
 we make of all our practise, in all Kingdomes.  
 120 for, by disclosing their most secreat Fraillties,  
 Things, which once ours, they must not hide from vs,  
 that's the first Article in the Creed we teach 'em,  
 finding to what point their Blood most enclines  
 know best to apt them then to our Designes.  
 125 Daughter, the sooner you dispeirse your Errors,  
 the sooner you make haste to your Recouerie:  
 You must part with 'em: to be nyce, or modest  
 toward this good Action, is to imytate  
 the Bashfullnes of one conceales an Vlcer,  
 130 for the vncomely parts the Tumour vexes  
 till't be past Cure: Resolue you thus far (Lady)  
 the privatst Thought, that runs to hide it selfe  
 in the most secreat Corner of your hart now,  
 must be of my Acquaintaunce, so familliarly,  
 135 Never She-frend of your Night Councell neerer.

Wh. Qs. P. I stand not much in feare of any Action  
 guilty of that Black-Time (Most Noble Holines)  
 I must confes, as in a sacred Temple  
 (throngd with an Auditorie) some come rather  
 140 to feed on humane Obiect, then to taste  
 of Angells Foode.  
 So in the Congregation of Quick Thoughtes  
 (which are more infinite then such Assemblies)  
 I cannot (with Truthes saffetie) speake for all:  
 145 Some haue byn Wanderers, some fond, some sin full:  
 But those found ever but poore Enterteinment,  
 they'had small Encouragement to come againe.  
 The Single Life which strongly I profes now  
 (heaven pardon me) I was about to part from.

150 Bl. Bs. P. then you haue passd through Loue!

Wh. Qs. P. but left no Staine  
 in all my passage (Sir) no print of wrong  
 for the most chaste Maid, that may Trace my foote-steepps.

115. if: A; Yf: M; blabd: M; confessed: A; Confesd: L. 116.  
 breath: A, M; vn-bless'd: A; vnblesd: M. 117. Worck: L.  
 118. Inclination has the modern capital J in L and M; (that's  
 ...Kingdomes): M. 119. Practise: M; kingdomes: A. 120. M omits  
 120-124; Fraillties: L. 121. Curs: L. 123. inclines: A.  
 125. You: M; Dispeirse: A. 126. hast: A; Recoverie: A. 127.  
 M omits from to be nyce...to past Cure in 131; To: L; Modest: L.  
 130. Parts: L. 131. farr: L; Ladie: L. 132. thought: M; itselfe:  
 L; it self: M. 134. acquaintaunce: A; Acquaintance: M;  
 famillierly: M. 135. never: A; She-Frend: A. 136. Feare: L.  
 137. Black-time: M; most: A; noble: A. 138. Sacred: M; Confes: L, M.

- Bl. Bs. P. how came you off so cleere?
- 155 Wh. Qs. P. I was dischargd  
by an Inhumaine Accident: Which Modestie  
forbids me to put any Language to.
- Bl. Bs. P. how you forget your selfe! All Actions  
clad in their proper Language (though most sordid)  
160 my Eare is bound by Dutie, to let in  
and lock vp everlastingly: Shall I help you?  
he was not found to answeare his Creation:  
A Vestall Virgin in a slipp of Praire  
could not deliuer Mans losse modestlier.  
165 'twas the white-Bishop's Pawne?
- Wh. Qs. P. the same (Blessd Sir).
- Bl. Bs. P. An heretique well pickelld.
- Wh. Qs. P. by base Treacherie  
and Violence, prepard by his Competitor  
170 (the Black-Knights Pawne) whom I shall ever hate for't.
- Bl. Bs. P. 'twas (of Revenges) the Vnmanliest way  
that ever Riuall tooke: a Villany  
that (for your sake) I'll nere Absolue him of.
- Wh. Qs. P. I wish it not so heavy.
- 175 Bl. Bs. P. he must feele it:  
I neuer yet gave Absolution  
to any Crime of that vn-Manning Nature:  
It seemes then you refusd him for Defect!  
therein you stand not pure from the Desire  
180 that other Women haue in ends of Marriage.

139. () in M only. 140. Humaine: M. 142. Soe: L; congrega-  
tion: A; quick: A. 144. A omits (). 145. some: A; Some fond:  
M; Some sin full: M. 146. but: A; Those: L. 147. Come: L, M;  
no apostrophe: M. 148. the: A; (which...now): L. 149. Me:  
L; () omitted in L. 150. You: M. 151. But: M; staine: A; Stayne:  
M. 153. chast: A; Chaste: M; trace: A. 156. inhumaine: A;  
which: (?)M. 158. yourself: A; Your self: M. 160. Let: M.  
161. shut-vp: L; You: M. 163. a: A; slip: A. 164. Losse: A.  
166. blessd: A; Bessd: L. 167. a: A; Heritique: A (another  
word crossed out and this word written above it in another hand);  
hereticque: L; pickled: A. 168. treacherie: A. 169. violence:  
A; Competito<sup>r</sup>: All three MSS. 170. () omitted in A. 171.  
Reuenges: L; vmanliest: A; () omitted in A. 172. Rivall: A;  
Villanie: L. 173. neu'r: L; absolue: A; off: M. 174. M omits  
174-177. 176. never: A. 177. Vn-Manning: L. 179. there in:  
A; Therein: M. 180. that: L reads Which; Woemen: L.

pardon my Boldnes, if I sift your Goodnes  
to the last Graine.

- Wh. Qs. P. I reverence your paines (Sir.)  
and must acknowledge, Custome to enioy  
185 what other Women challenge, and possesse  
more ruld me then Desire: for my Desires  
dwell all in Ignorance, and I'll neuer wish  
to know that fond way may redeeme 'em thence.
- Bl. Bs. P. I neuer was so taken: Besett doubly  
190 now with her Iudgement: what a strength it putts forth!  
I bring work neerer to you: When you'haue seene  
a Master-peece of Man, composd by heaven,  
for a Great Princes favour, Kingdomes Loue  
so exact, Envy could not find a Place  
195 to stick a Blot, on Person or on Fame.  
haue you not found Ambition swell your wish then,  
and Desire steere your Blood?
- Wh. Qs. P. by Vertue never:  
I'haue onely, in the Dignitie of the Creature,  
200 admir'd the Makers Glorie.
- Bl. Bs. P. She's impregnable:  
A second Seige must not fall-off so tamely:  
She's one of those must be inform'd to know  
a Daughter's Dutie (which some take vn-taught)  
205 her Modestie brings her be hind hand much.  
My old Meanes I must fly to: (yes, 'tis it)  
'please you pervse this small Tract of Obedience!  
'twill help you foreward well.
- Wh. Qs. P. (Sir) that's a Vertue  
210 I'haue ever thought on with especiall Reuerence.
- Bl. Bs. P. you will conceive by that, my Powre, your Dutie.

182. graine: A. 185. posses: M. 186. ruld: A, L; L probably  
reads Me; (for: L, but no end parenthesis. 187. Ignorance:  
A; Ignorance: M has the J-form capital; never: A. 188.  
maie: L; them: T. 189. M omits 189-200; never: A; soe: A;  
besett: A; doby: A. 190. fourth: A. 191. to You: A. 193.  
Princesse: A; Love: A. 194. soe: A; Envie: L; place: A. 195.  
blott: A. 196. Wish: L. 199. dignitie: A. 200. admirde:  
A; glory: A; 202. a: A; M omits 202-205. 203. informd: A.  
204. Daughters: L; () omitted in A. 206. my: A; () omitted in  
A. 207. please: A; Small: M. 208. forward: A. 209. ()  
omitted in A; vertue: A; Virtue: L. 210. I haue: A; Reverence:  
A. 211. That: M; powre: A; Conceive: L, M.

Wh. Qs. P. the knowledge wilbe pretious of both (Sir) ---

Enter the white Bps. Pawne.

Wh. Bs. P. What makes yond Troubler of all Christian Waters  
 215 so neere that Blessed Spring? But that I know  
 her Goodnes is the Rock from whence it issues  
 vnmoveable as Fate, 'twould more afflict me  
 then all my Suffrings for her: which, so long  
 as She holds constant to the House she comes of  
 220 the whitenes of the Cause, the Side, the Qualitie,  
 are Sacrifices to her Worth, and Vertue,  
 and (though confinde) in my religious Toies--  
 I'would Marrie her, and posses her.

Enter the Black Knights Pawne.

Bl. Bs. P. Behold (Ladie)  
 225 the Two Inhumaine Enemies: The Black-Knights Pawne,  
 and the white-Bishop's (the Gelder, and the Gelded).

Wh. Qs. P. there's my greif, my hate.

Bl. Kts. P. What! in the Jesuites fingers? by this hand  
 I'll give my part now, for a Parrotts feather,  
 She neuer returnes Vertuous, 'tis impossible:  
 230 I'll vndertake more Wagers wilbe laid  
 vpon a Vsurers returne from Hell,  
 then vpon hers, from him now: I'haue byn guilty  
 of such base Mallice, that my verie Conscience  
 shakes at the Memorie of: and when I looke  
 235 to gather fruit, find nothing but the Sauin-Tree:

212. The: M; () omitted in A; St. dir. Wh.: A; M omits St. dir.  
 213. troubler: A; 214. blessed: A. 216. Me: A. 217. Which (:  
 the closing parenthesis does not appear in L; M omits which...  
 to 222. 218. off: A. 220. Sacrifices: A. 221. Religious:  
 A; 222. would is missing from all MSS, including T, except for  
 L. It apparently is necessary for the meaning of the context; marry:  
 A. 223. behold: L; Ladie: L. 224. two: A; inhumaine: A; the  
 Black: A; Knights: L. 225. gelder: A; gelded: A; in A the last  
 five words are not in Crane's handwriting; nor are they enclosed  
 in (). T also spells gelder and gelded as in A; Bishops: A, L.  
 226. There's: M; greefe: A; Greif: M; T has the Black Pawn enter  
 here instead of at 221, at which point A and L give the entrance.  
 The speech of the Black Bishop's Pawn in 223-5 would seem to make  
 the earlier entrance more appropriate; no St. dir. in M at either  
 place (See note, p. 5). 227. by this hand: only in A and T. 228.  
 Parrots: M. 229. never: A; vertuous: A. 230. wagers: A; Laid: M.  
 231. Returne: L. 232. haue I byn: A (T also has the inversion); I  
 haue: M; guiltie: L. 233. mallice: A; Malice: M; Very: M. 234.  
 memory: A; And: M. 235. Fruit: M; Savin: L.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for transparency and accountability, particularly in financial matters. The text notes that without reliable records, it is difficult to track progress, identify issues, and make informed decisions.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It mentions the use of surveys, interviews, and focus groups to gather qualitative information, as well as the application of statistical software for quantitative analysis. The importance of ensuring the reliability and validity of the data is stressed throughout this section.

3. The third part of the document describes the process of interpreting the collected data and drawing meaningful conclusions. It highlights the need for a systematic approach to data analysis, including the identification of patterns, trends, and anomalies. The text also discusses the potential limitations of the data and the importance of considering external factors that may influence the results.

4. The fourth part of the document provides a summary of the findings and discusses their implications for future research and practice. It notes that the results of the study suggest that there is a need for further investigation into the specific areas mentioned in the findings. The text concludes by emphasizing the value of the research and the potential for it to inform policy and practice in the field.

too frequent in Muns Orchards: and there planted  
by all Coniecture, to destroy fruit rather.  
I wilbe resolu'd now: (Most noble Virgin)

240 Wh. Qs. P. Ignoble Villaine: Dare that vnhalloved Tongue  
lay-hold vpon a Sound so gracious?  
What's Noblenes to thee? or Virgin-Chastetie?  
they're out of thy Acquaintaunce: Talke of Violence  
that shames Creation; Deeds would make Night blush:  
245 that's Companie for Thee: ha'st thou the Impudence  
to Court me, with a Leaprouzie vpon thee  
able to infect the Walls of a great Building?

Bl. Bs. P. Son of offence, forbear: Goe, sett your evill  
before your Eies: a penitentiall Vesture  
would better becom You: some Shirt of haire.

250 Bl. Kts. P. And you a Three pound Smock, 'stead of an Alb,  
an Epiceane Cassible: This holly Fellon  
robbs saffe, and close: I feele a Sting, that's worsse too:  
White Pawne! 'hast so much Charitie, to accept  
a Reconcilement! Make thine owne Conditions:  
255 for I begin to be extreemely burthend.

Wh. Bs. P. No Truth, or Peace of that Black-house protested  
is to be trusted: But for hope of Quittance,  
and warnd by Diffidence, I may Entrap him soonest.  
I admit Conference.

260 Bl. Kts. P. It is Noblenes  
that makes Confusion cleave to all my Meritts.

Bl. Bs. P. That Treatise will instruct you fully.

--Exeunt

Enter Bl. Knight

Bl. Kt. Soe: Soe:

---

236. (and there...rather): M. 238. M has Lady for Virgin; () omitted  
in A. 239. M omits 239-246. 240. hould: A. 241. what's:  
A; Thee: L; Virgine: L. 242. they're: A; out: T reads not; Talk:  
A; violence: A. 243. Deedes: L. 246. t'infect: A; Great: L.  
247. Offence: A; set: L; Evill: L. 248. eies: M; Penitentiall:  
L; penetentiall: M. 249. will better: M. 250. three: A;  
stead: A, M; Albe: A. 251. Epicoene: A; Casible: A; this: A;  
holy: M; T has Fellow; all three Crane MSS have Fellow. 253.  
ha'st: A, M. 254. make: A; thine: T reads thy. 256. House: A.  
257. but: A; Quittaunce: A. 258. warn'd: L; entrap: A.  
259. admitt: L. 260. Only A and T have a before Noblenes. 261.  
Merritts: A; 262. that: A; St. dir.: the White Bishop's Pawn and the  
Black Knight's Pawn exeunt here according to A. In L they leave

265 the Busynes of the Vniuersall Monarchie  
 goes forward well now: The Great Colledge Pot,  
 that should be alwaies boyling, with the Fueell  
 of all Intelligencies possible  
 through the Christian Kingdomes: Is this fellow  
 our Prime Incendiarie? and one of Those  
 270 that promisd the white-Kingdome seaven yeere since  
 to our Black-house? Put a New Daughter to him  
 the Great Work stands: he mindes nor Monarchie,  
 nor Hierarchie (Diviner Principallitie)  
 I haue bragd lesse,  
 275 but I'haue don more then all the Conclaue on 'em:  
 take their Assistant Fathers in all Parts,  
 I, and their Father-generall in to boote:  
 And what I'haue don, I'haue don facetiously,  
 with pleasant Subtletie, and bewitching Courtship:  
 280 Abusd all my Beleevers with Delight,  
 They tooke a Comfort to be Cozond by Me:  
 To many a Soule, I'haue let in Mortall Poyson,  
 whose Cheekes haue crackd with laughter to receive it:  
 I could so rowle my Pills in sugerd Sillables,  
 285 and strew such kindly Mirth ore all my Mischeifes,  
 they tooke their Bayne in way of Recreation,  
 as Pleasure steales Corruption into youth.  
 he spies me now: I must vphold his Reuerence,  
 (especially in publique) though I know  
 290 Priapus (Guardian of the Cherry Gardens)  
 Bacchus, and Venus Chitt, are not more Vitious.

Bl. Bs. P. Blessings Accumulation keepe with you (Sir).

Bl. Kt. honors Dissimulation be your due (Sir).

less appropriately a line earlier. M has no stage direction; Kt.:  
 L. 263. Knight: A. 264. The (1): M; Vniuersall: A. 265.  
 Pott: A. 266. fewell: M. 267. Intelligences: A; Intelligencies:  
all Crane MSS have the J-form capital. 268. is: A; Fellow: A.  
 269. prime: A; Incendiarie: all Crane MSS have the J-form  
capital; and one: T omits the and; those: A. 270. White: L;  
 yeare: M. 271. Our: L; House: A; put: A; new: A. 272.  
 great: A; minds: M. 273. Divinir: A; Deviner: L; Principalitie:  
 M. 274. I'ue: T. 275. T omits I; I haue: M; Conclave: A;  
 of 'em: L. 276. M omits 276, 277; (take: L, but no end of parenthe-  
sis appears; parts: A. 277. yea: only L--T and A have I; T has  
or instead of and; Boote: L. 278. what I haue don, I ha'don: A;  
 what I haue don, I haue don: M. 279. Bewitching: M. 280.  
 Beleeuers: L. 281. they: A; comfort: A; cozend: A; me: M.  
 282. I haue: A, M; lett: A; mortall: A; poyson: M. 283. crackt: A;  
 Crackd: L; Laughter: M. 284. sugard: A; Sugerd: M. 285. Mis-  
 cheiffes: L. 286. They: M; Baine: A. 287. youth: A.



Wh. Qs. P. how deepe in Dutie his Observance plundges!  
 295 his Charge must needs be reverend.

Bl. Bs. P. I am Confessor  
 to this Black-Knight too: You see Devotion's fruitfull.  
 Sh'ath many Sons, and Daughters.

Bl. Kt. I doe this the more  
 300 t'amaze our Aduersaries, to behold  
 the Reverence we give theis Guytinens,  
 and to beget a sound opinion  
 of Holines in them, and Zeale in Vs,  
 as also to Invite the like obedience  
 305 in other Pusills, by our Meeke example.  
 Soe: is your Triffle vanishd?

Bl. Bs. P. Triffle call You her? 'tis a good Pawne (Sir)  
 sure, She's the Second Pawne in the white-house,  
 and to the opening of the Game, I hold her.

310/1 Bl. Kt. I: you hold well for that: I know your Play  
 of old  
 yf there were more Queenes Pawnes, you'd ply your Game  
 a great deale harder: (Now Sir, we're in privat)  
 But what for the Maine-Work? the Great Existence?  
 315 the hope Monarchall?

Bl. Bs. P. It goes on in this.

Bl. Kt. In this? I cannot see't.

Bl. Bs. P. you may deny soe  
 a Diall's Motion, 'cause you cannot see  
 320 the hand move: or a Wind, that rends the Cedar.

---

288. Reverence: A. 289. publick: A; privat: M; () omitted in A. 290. This line omitted in L, M. 291. is: A. 292. keepe: M reads be; () omitted in A. 293. () omitted in A; Honors: L; honours: A; Dissummulation: M. 294. deep: M; dutie: A; observance: M; Observaunce: A. 295. needs: M. 297. you: L; Devotion's: L. 298. Sh'as: A. 301. Reuerence: M; Guietinens: A. 303. hollynes: A; Them: L; zeale: A; vs: A. 304. As: M; Invyte: L; Obedience: A. 305. meeke: A. 306. Is: M. 307. you: L; It's: L. 308. Sure: M; she's: M; second: A; House: L. 311. Your: M. 312. you'll'd: A; the Game: A, T; ply: all three MSS. 313. now: A; wee're: A; we are: M. 315. Hope: M. 316. This: L. 317. This: L. 319. Dialls: L, M. 320. Rends: M.

Bl. Kt. Where stops the Current of Intelligence?  
Your Father-generall, Bishop of the Black-house  
Complaines for Want of work.

325 Bl. Bs. P. heere's from all Parts  
sufficient to employ him: I receiu'd  
a Packett from th'Assistant Fathers lately:  
Looke: there's Anglica: this Galica.

Bl. Kt. I marry Sir: there's some quick flesh in this.

Bl. Bs. P. Germanica.

330 Bl. Kt. I thinck they'haue seald this with Butter.

Bl. Bs. P. This Italica.

Bl. Kt. they'haue put their Pens the hebrew way (me-thincks).

Bl. Bs. P. Hispanica here.

335 Bl. Kt. Hispanica! blind work 'tis.  
The Jesuite hath writt this with Iuyce of Lemmans sure,  
It must be held close to the fire of Purgatorie  
ere it can be read.

Bl. Bs. P. you will not loose your Iest (Knight)  
though it wound your owne Name.

Enter the white King's Pawne.

340 Bl. Kt. Curanda Pecunia.

Bl. Bs. P. Take heed (Sir) we'are Entrap'd: the white-King's Pawne!

---

321. stopps: L; Intelligence: All Crane MSS have the J-form capital.  
322. your: L; Generall: A; (Bishop...house): L; o'th': A; House: A.  
323. want: A. 324. heer's: M; parts: A. 325. receiud: M.  
326. Packet: M; fathers: M. 327. Looke you: A; Gallica: A.  
328. mary: A; Sir): M; Ther's: A. 330. 'thinck: A; they'ue: A;  
they haue: M; seald: A. 331. Italica: A and L have the J-form  
capital; Italica this!: T. 332. they'ue: A; They put: T; They  
haue: M; () omitted in A; P'ees: A; Hebrew: A; Methincks: M.  
334. Blind: M; Work: A. 335. the: A; Jesuit: M; has: T; Writt: A;  
Writ: M. 336. it: A. 337. ere't: A. 338. Iest: M has the J-form  
capital. 339. though't: A; wounded: A, T; Fame instead of Name: T;  
name: A; St. dir.: the omitted in A; no St. dir. in M. 341. take: A;  
wee're: A; we are: M; entrapt: A; Entrapd: M; The: M.

Bl. Kt. he's made our owne (Man) half in Voto yours,  
 his hart's in the Black-house: Leave him to Me.  
 Most of all Friends endeer'd, pretiously speciall.

345 Wh. Ks. P. you see my Out-side, but you know my hart (Knight)  
 great difference in the Colour: There's some Intelligence;  
 and, as more ripens, so your knowledge still  
 shall prove the richer: There shall nothing happen  
 (beleeve it) to extenuat your Cause,  
 350 or to oppresse her friends, but I will strive  
 to Crosse it with my Councell, Pursse and Powre.  
 keepe all Supplies back, both in Meanes and Men  
 that may raise Strength against you: we must part;  
 I Dare not longer of this Theame Discusse,  
 355 the Eare of State is quick and iealious.

--Exit

Bl. Kt. Excellent Estimation, thou art valued  
 about the Fleete of Gold, (that came short home)  
 Poore Jesuite-ridden Soule, how art thou fool'd  
 out of thy faith! from thy Allegiance drawne!  
 which waie soe-ere thou tak'st, Thou'art a Lost Pawne.

--Exit

---

342. man: A. 343. His: M; hart's: A; hart is: M; leave: L.  
 344. friends: L; Ender'd: M; spetiall: T and (probably) L. 346.  
 'great: L; Difference: A; Ther's: A; Intelligence(s): L and M  
 have the J-form capital; Intelligences: L. 347. Knowledge: M.  
 348. Richer: M; A omits 348-353. 349. beleeue: L; Extemuat: M.  
 350. Oppresse: M; Friends: L. 351. and: M reads or. 352.  
 Keep: M. 353. We: M. 354. dare: L. 355. St. dir. only in  
 L. 356. Thou: L; Valued: L. 357. () omitted in A; Came: M.  
 358. poore: A; ar't: L; fool'd: M. 360. Which: A; T and A read  
 Path for waie; way: M; so: A; Thou tak'st: M; takst: L; thou'rt:  
 A; lost: L.

A C T U S   S E C U N D U S

Scena prima Enter white Qs-woman Pawne,  
(with a Booke in her hand), reading.

Wh. Qs. P. And here agen: It is the Daughters Dutie  
 to obaie her Confessors Commaund in all things  
 without Exception or Expostulation.  
 It's the most generall Rule that ere I read of;  
 5 Yet, when I thinck how boundles Vertue is,  
 Goodnes and Grace, 'tis gently reconcilde  
 And then it appeeres well, to haue the powre  
 of the Dispensour as vncircumscribd.

Enter Bl. Bs. Pawne.

Bl. Bs. P. She's hard vpon't: 'twas the most modest key  
 10 that I could vse to open my Intente:  
 What little or no paines goes to some People!  
 hah! what haue we here? a seald Note! whence this?  
 To the Black Bishop's Pawne, theis: How! to Me?  
 Strange: Who Subscribes it? the Black King! what would he?  
 15 Pawne (sufficiently holie, but un-measurably  
 Politique) We had late Intelligence from our  
 most industrious Seruant (famous in all Parts of  
 Europe) Our Knight of the Black-house, That you  
 haue at this instant, in Chace, the  
 white Queenes Pawne: and uerie likelie  
 20 (by the Carriage of your Game) to entrap,

St. dir.: Scena prima Enter the white-Queenes-Pawne (reading) &  
 to her, the Black Bishop's Pawne.: L; Scena prima The white-Queenes  
 Pawne (reading) The Black Bs. Pawne; Then the Black Queenes-Pawne.  
 Then the Black Bishop, & Black Knight.: M. 1. Daughter's: A; dutie:  
L. 2. obey: A; Obay: M; Confessor's: A; Things: M. 3. exception:  
A; expostulation: A. 4. 'Tis: A, T; I ere: A. 5. yet: L.  
 6. it's: L; reconcilde: A. 7. and: A; Powre: M. 8. Dispenser: A;  
 vncircumscrib'de: A; vncircumscrib'd: M. St. dir.: Only in A; see  
 note on L and M regarding the St. dir. at the beginning of Act II.  
 9. M omits 9-29. 10. Intents: J-form capital in L. 12. A omits  
what haue we here?; seal'd: A; 'whence: A. 13. Theis: L. 14.  
 who: A; subscribes: A; no Crane MS includes T's the letter which  
 appears centered after 14. 15. un-measurably: A; Vmmeasurabelle:  
L; the letter is written in a different hand, apparently. See  
 Introduction; () omitted in L; politique: A; the line arrangement  
 is not consistent in the MSS. 16. Both parentheses in L; only the  
 closing parenthesis mark in A. 18. House: A. 19. Chase: A.  
 20. carriage: A; Entrap: L; () omitted in A.

and Take her: Theis are therefore to require  
 you, by the Burning affection I beare to the Rape  
 of Deuotion, that speedelie (upon the Surprisall  
 of her) by all watchfull Aduantage, you make some  
 25 attempt upon the white-Queenes Person,  
 whose Fall or Prostitution, our Inst most violentlie  
 rages for.

(Sir) after my Desire hath tooke a Tulipp  
 for it's owne Inflammation, (that yet scortches Me)  
 I shall haue cooler time to thinck of yours.  
 30 Sh'ath past the generall Rule, the large Extent  
 of our Prescription for Obedience,  
 and yet, with what Alacritie of Soule  
 her Eie moves on the Letters!

Wh. Qs. P. (holy Sir)  
 35 too long I'haue missd you: oh, your Absence starves Me;  
 hasten, for Times redemption (werthie Sir)  
 lay your Commandments as thick, and fast vpon Me  
 as you can speake 'em: how I thirst to heare 'em!  
 Set me to Work vpon this spacious Vertue,  
 40 which the poore Span of Life's too narrow for,  
 Beundles Obedience,  
 the humblest, yet the mightiest of all Duties,  
 well heere set-downe a Vniuersall Goodnes.

Bl. Bs. P. By holynes of Garment, her saffe Innocence  
 45 hath frightened the full Meaning from itself:  
 She's farther off from Vnderstanding now  
 the language of my Intent then at first Meeting.

Wh. Qs. P. for Vertue-sake (good Sir) Command me something:  
 50 Make triall of my Dutie in some small Service,  
 and, as you find the faith of my Obedience there,  
 then trust it with a greater.

Bl. Bs. P. you speake sweetely:  
 I doe Command you first then,

21. Take: L. 22. burning: A. 23. That: L; surprisall: A; ()  
 omitted in A. 24. aduantage: A. 25. Attempt: A. 26. Fall:  
 A; uiolentlie: A. 27. () omitted in A; has: T; Tulippe: A; 28. ()  
 omitted in A; It's: A; me: A. 29. Cooler: L; thinck.): L; no (.  
 30. Sha's: A and T; Generall: A; Large: M. 31. Prescriptions: A;  
 T also has the plural form. 32. Allacritie: L. 33. eie: L.  
 34. () omitted in A, M. 35. me: M; I haue: A. 36. Redemption: A;  
 Worthie: L; () omitted in L. 37. M omits 37-47. 40. liffe's:  
 L. 41. Obedience.): L; no ( appeared earlier. 42. Mightiest: A.  
 43. (here): L; sett-downe: A; Vniuersall: A. 45. has: T. 46.  
 vnderstanding: A. 47. m'Intent: A. 48. Vertue's: A. 49.  
 make: A. 50. obedience: L. 53. Command: M.



Wh. Qs. P. with what Ioy  
55 I doe prepare my Dutie!

Bl. Bs. P. to Meete me,  
and seale a kisse of Loue vpon my Lipp.

Wh. Qs. P. hah?

Bl. Bs. P. At first Disobedient? in so litle too!  
60 how shall I trust you with a greater then?  
which was your owne request!

Wh. Qs. P. 'pray send not back  
mine Inecence to wound me: Be more Curteous:  
I must confes, much like an Ignorant Plaintiff, who  
65 presuming on the faire path of his Meaning  
goes rashly on, till on a sodaine, brought  
into the wildernes of law, by Words  
dropd vnadvisedly, hurts his good Cause,  
and gives his Aduersarie Advantadge by't:  
70 Apply it you can best: (Sir) if my Obedience  
and your Command can find no better way,  
fond Men Command, and Wantons best obey.

Bl. Bs. P. yf I can at that distance send you a Blessing,  
is it not neerer to you in mine Armes?  
75 It flies from theis Lipps, dealt abroad in parcells,  
and I (to honour Thee aboue all Daughters)  
Invyte thee home to th' House: where thou maist surfeyt  
on that which others miserably pine for,  
a Faucour which the Daughters of Great Potentates  
80 would looke of Envies Colour but to heare.

Wh. Qs. P. Good-men may erre sometimes: you are mistaken sure:  
yf this be Vertues Path, 'tis a most strange one,  
I neuer came this way before.

Bl. Bs. P. that's your Ignorance:

---

56. To: M. 57. Love: A; Lip: M. 59. at: L; disobedient: A;  
In: M. 63. my: A; Mine: M; Me: L; be: A; M omits from this line  
to include me in I. 70. 64. ignorant: A; Plaintiffe: A. 65.  
rashely: L. 67. Wildernes: A; wordes: A. 68. drop'd: L;  
vnadvisedly: A; L reads owne for good. 69. advantage: A. 70.  
yf: L; If: M; m'Obedience: A. 72. men: A. 73. M omits 73-81.  
76. above: A; () omitted in A. 77. Thee: L; house: A; Surfeit:  
A. 79. A: L. 80. T reads on for of; Envies: A; Collour:  
A. 81. mistooke: A. 82. if: A; Yf: M; path: M. 83. never:  
A; Came: L. 84. Ignoraunce: A; Ignorance: L has the J-form  
capital.





85       and therefore shall that Idiot still conduct You?  
           that knowes no waie but one, nor ever seekes it?  
           yf there be twentie Waies to some poore Village,  
           'tis strange that Vertue should be put to one:  
           your Feare is wondrous faultie; Cast it from you:  
 90       'twill gather els, in time, a Disobedience  
           too stubborne for my Pardon.

Wh. Qs. P.   haue I lockd myself  
               at vnawares, into Sins Seruitude  
               with more desire of Goodnes? Is this the Top  
 95       of all strict Order? and the holiest  
               of all Societies? the Three-vowd People  
               for Pouertie, Obedience, Chastetie?  
               the last the most forgot? when a Virgin's ruin'd  
               I see the great Work of Obedience  
 100       is better then half finishd.

El. Bs. P.   What a stranger  
               are you to Dutie growne! what Distance keepe you!  
               Must I bid you come forward to a happines  
               your self should sue for? 'twas neuer so with me:  
 105       I dare not let this Stubbornenes be knowne  
               'twould bring such feirce hate on You: yet presume not  
               to make that Curteous Care a priuiledge  
               for Will full Disobedience, it turnes then  
               into the Elacknes of a Cursse vpon you,  
 110       Come: Come: be neerer:

Wh. Qs. P.   Neerer!

El. Bs. P.   Was that Scorne?  
               I would not hane it prove soe, for the hopes  
               of the Grand Monarchie: yf it were like it,  
 115       Let it not dare to stirr abroad agen,  
               a stronger Ill, will Coape with't.

Wh. Qs. P.   'blesse me: 'threatens me;

85. M omits 85-88; Conduct: L. 86. way: A. 87. waies: A.  
 89. Your: M; feare: L; cast: L. 92. lock'd: L. 93. vnawares: M;  
 seruitude: A. 94. M omits from is this to incnde most forgot  
 in l. 98. 95. Strict: A; holliest: A. 96. three-vow'd: A.  
 97. obedience: L. 98. When: L; ruynde: A; ruynd: M. 99.  
 Great: M; work: M. 100. finish'd: L. 101. what: A; M omits  
 to l. 111. 102. Distauce: A. 103. must: A; Come: L. 104.  
 Me: A. 107. curteous: A. 108. will: A. 111. neerer: A.  
 112. was: A. 113. so: L. 114. If: A. 115. stirre: A; stir:  
M. 116. coape: A. 117. Blesse: A; 'blesse me: omitted in M;  
M reads he threatens Me.

and quight dismaies the good strength that should help me:  
I neuer was so doubtfull of my Saffetie.

120 Bl. Bs. P. 'twas but my Ielouzie: forgive me (Sweetnes)  
Yond is the House of Meekenes, and no Venom lives  
vnder that Rooffe: Be neerer: why so feare full?  
Neerer the Altar, the more saffe, and sacred.

Wh. Qs. P. but neerer to the Offrer oft more Wicked.

125 Bl. Bs. P. a plaine, and most insufferable Contempt:  
My Glory I haue lost vpon this Woman  
in freely offering that she should haue kneeld  
a yeere in vaine for: My Respect is Darcken'd  
Give me my Reuerence againe: thou ha'st robd me of  
130 in thy Repullse: Thou shalt not Carry't hence.

Wh. Qs. P. (Sir.)

Bl. Bs. P. Thou art too great a Wymer to depart,  
and I too deepe a looser to give way to't.

Wh. Qs. P. oh heaven:

135 Bl. Bs. P. lay me downe Reputation  
before thou stirst: Thy Nice Virginitie  
is recompence too litle for my Loue,  
'tis well if I accept of that for both:  
Thy losse is but thine owne: there's Art to help thee:  
140 and Fooles to passe thee to: In my Discouerie  
the whole Societie suffers: and in that  
the hope of Absolute Monarchie ecclipzd.  
Assurance thou canst make none for thy Secresie  
but by thy Honours losse: that Act must Awe thee:

145 Wh. Qs. P. oh my distressed Condition!

Bl. Bs. P. do'st thou weepe?  
if thou hadst any Pittie, this Necessitie  
would wring it from Thee: I must els destroy thee:

118. dismayes: A; M omits 118-124. 119. never: A. 120.  
Iealouzie: A. 121. yond: A. 122. be: A; whie: A; fearefull:  
A. 123. neerer: A. 124. wicked: A. 125. A: M. 126.  
my: A. 127. kneel'd: L. 128. my: A; M omits from my Respect  
to 134; darkend: A. 129. Reuerence: A; hast: A; off: A.  
130. Repullse: A; thou: A. 131. () omitted in A. 132.  
thou'rt: A; Winner: A; Both A and L omit so after depart, as  
found in T. 133. A reads great for deepe; Looser: A. 135.  
lay: M. 136. stirrst: L; thy nice: A. 137. L reads thy for  
my. 139. M omits 139-148. 143. Secrecie: A. 144. L omits  
by, but it appears in T and A; honors: A; awe: A. 146. L omits

150 We must not trust the Pollicie of Europe  
vpon a Womans Tongue.

Wh. Qs. P. then take my life (Sir)  
and leave mine honour for my Guide to heaven.

Bl. Bs. P. take heed I take not both, Which I haue vowd,  
since if longer thou resist me.

155 Wh. Qs. P. help: oh help:

Bl. Bs. P. art thou so cruell, for an Honors Bubble  
t'vndoeoe a Whole Fraternitie? and dispeirse  
the Secreates of most Princes, lockd in vs?

Wh. Qs. P. for heaven, and Vertues sake.

160 Bl. Bs. P. must force confound Noyce?

--Noice within

hah! what's that? Silence if faire worth be in thee.

Wh. Qs. P. I'll venture my Escape, vpon all Dangers now.

Bl. Bs. P. Who comes to Take me? Let me see that Pawnes face,  
or his prowd Timpanous Master (swelld with State wind)  
165 which being once prickd i'th'Commocation-house,  
the Corrupt Aire puffs out, and he falls shrivelld.

Wh. Qs. P. I will discover Thee (Arch-hipecrite)  
to all the kindreds of the Earth.

--Exit

Bl. Bs. P. Confusion  
170 in that Voice rings th'Allarum of my Vndoeing  
how! which way scapd she from Me?

thou, but it appears in T and A. 147. yf: A; pittie: A.  
148. thee: A. 149. Pollicie: M, T. 150. womans: A; tongue:  
A. 151. Then: M; (Sir): omitted in L, M. 152. my: A; Honour:  
L; Guid: A, M; heauen: L. 153. Take: M; which: A; Vowd: M.  
154. since: omitted in L, M; me: omitted in M; Longer: M. 155.  
helpe: A; help: help: oh help: M; A at this line has the Stage  
Direction: a noise within. L and M insert the entrance at 160.  
156. Art: A; M omits 156-159; honor's: A; Buble: L. 157. whole:  
A; Dispeirse: A; dispeirse: obscure in L. 158. T reads nations  
For Princes. 160. Must: M; Confound: M; Noise: A; noice: M;  
St. dir.: see note on 155; Noice: L. 161. M omits this line.  
162. I uenture: T; dangers: L. 163. who: A; Comes: A; M omits  
163-166; take: A. 164. () omitted in A. 167. M resumes with

Enter the Bl. Qs. Pawne.

- Bl. Qs. P. Are you mad?  
 Can Iust infatuat a Man so hopefull?  
 No Patience in your Blood? The Dogstar raignes sure:  
 175 Time and faire Temper would haue wrought her pleasant.  
 I spide a Pawne o'th'white-house walk neere vs  
 and made that Noice on purpose to give warning  
 (for mine owne Turne; Which end in all I work for.)
- Bl. Bs. P. Methincks I stand over a Powder Vault,  
 180 and the Match now a-kindling: What's to be don?
- Bl. Qs. P. Ask the Black Bishop's Councell: y'ar his Pawne,  
 it's his owne Case, he will defend you maynly:

Enter the Bl. Bp. & the Bl. Knight.

- and (happely) here he comes: with the Black Knight too.
- Bl. B. oh: you'haue made noble Work for the white-house yonder:  
 185 this Act will fill the Aduersaries mouth  
 and blow the Iutherans Cheekes, till they crack agen.
- Bl. Kt. This will aduance the Great Monarchall Busynes  
 in all Parts well: and help the Agents forward:  
 What I in seaven yeeres labourd to accomplish  
 190 one Mymutt setts back, by some Cod-peece Colledge still.
- Bl. Bs. P. I dwell not (Sir) alone in this Default,  
 the Black-house yeilds me Partners.
- Bl. Bp. all more Cautulous:
- Bl. Kt. Qui Caute, Caste, that's my Motto ever:  
 195 I haue travailld with that Word over most Kingdomes  
 and layne saffe with most Nations: of a Leaking Bottom,  
 I haue byn as often tossd on Venus Seas

And will discover; thee: A; Hipocrite: M. 168. earth: M; St.  
dir. only in M. 169. M omits 169-171. 170. voice: A. 171.  
scap'd: L; me: A; St. dir. in A: Enter Black woman-Pawne.  
 172. are: A. 173. soe: L. 174. patience: A; the: A; M omits  
this line. 175. T reads plyant. 176. walke: A. 177. noyse:  
 A; on purpose: T reads a purpose; Warning: M. 178. turne: A;  
 ( ) omitted in A; which: A. 179. M omits 179-183; me-thincks: A.  
 182. 'tis: A; mainly: A; St. dir. omitted in M. 184. Oh: A;  
 y'haue: A; Noble: L; White: M. 185. This: M; Adversaries: A.  
 186. A reads Hugonites for Iutherans; Cheeke: A; till't: A;  
 Crack: L. 187. this: A; M omits 187-190; great: A; Busines: A.  
 188. parts: A. 190. One: A; mymutt: A; Cod-peece: A. 192.  
 yeildes: L. 193. M omits 193-199; cautulous: A. 194. Cautt,  
 Castt: probable reading in L. 195. word: A; kingdomes: A.

as trymmer fresher Barcks: When sounder Vessells  
haue layne at Anchour, that is kept the dore.

200 El. Bp. She hath no Witnes then?

El. Bs. P. none: none:

El. Kt. grosse: Witnes!  
when went a Man of his Societie  
to Mischeif with a Witnes?

205 El. Bp. I haue don't then:  
Away: vpon the Wings of Speed: Take Post-horse,  
Cast thirtie leagues of earth behind thee sodainely.  
Leave Letters (ante-dated) with our house.  
ten daies at least from this.

210 El. Kt. Bishop, I taste thee:  
good strong Episcopall Councill: Take a Bottle on't.  
'twill serve thee all the Iorney.

El. Bs. P. But (good Sir)  
how for my getting forth vn-spide?

215 El. Kt. there's Check agen.

El. Qs. P. No: I'll help that.

El. Kt. Well said (my Bouncing Jesuitesse)!

El. Qs. P. there lies a secreat Vault.

El. Kt. Away: make hast then.

220 El. Bs. P. Run for my Cabinet of Intelligencies

196. layen: L; leaking: A. 197. tost: A. 198. Barks: A;  
when: A. 200. has: A. 201. M omits this line. 203. When:  
M; man: A. 204. Mischeife: A; mischeif: L. 205. M reads:  
Be it thus then. 206. away: A; Vpon: M; wings: A; take: A;  
post-horse: L. 207. Thirtie: M; Leagues: M; Earth: A. 208.  
Ante-dated: A, M; House: A. 209. Ten: M. 210. M omits 210-212.  
211. take: A; Botle: A. 213. but: L; (Sir): L; () omitted in A.  
214. Vn-spide: M. 215. There's: M. 216. noe: A; helpe: L.  
217. well: A; M omits this line; in A litle replaces Bouncing,  
but Crane drew a line through it. The word written above the  
crossed-out word appears to be bouncing. 218. There: M.  
219. M omits this line; away: A. 220. run: A; Cabynet: A;  
Intelligences: A; Intelligencies: Both L and M have the J-form capital.



for feare they search the house: good Bishop burne 'em rather.  
I cannot stand to pick 'em now.

--Exit.

Bl. Bp. Be-gon:  
the Danger's all in you:

- 225 Bl. Kt. Let me see (Queenes Pawne)  
how formally 'hath packd-vp his Intelligencies!  
'hath laid 'em all in Truckle-beds (methinks)  
and (like Court-harbingers) he hath Writ their Names  
in Chaulk, vpon their Chambers: Anglica:  
230 oh, this is the English-house: What Newes there troa?  
Anglica: Most of theis are Bawdy Epistles,  
( 'time they were burnd indeed: whole Bundles of 'em.)  
heere's from his Daughter Blanch, and Daughter Bridget  
from their saffe Sanctuary in the White-Friers.  
235 Theis from two tender Sisters of Compassion  
in the Bowells of Bloomesburie.  
Theis from the Nunnerie in Drurie Lane;  
(a fire: a fire: good Jesuitesse: a fire)  
What haue you there?

- 240 Bl. B. A Note (Sir) of State-Policie,  
and one exceeding saffe one.

Bl. Kt. 'pray let's see it  
To sell away all the Powder in a Kingdome,  
to preuent blowing up (that's saffe: I'll habbe it)

221. House: A; (Bishop): L. 222. Stage dir.: only in M. 223. M omits 223, 224; begon: A. 224. dangers: A. 225. () omitted in A. 226. ha's: A; Intelligences: A; Intelligencies: Both L and M have the J-form capital. 227. ha's: A; layd: A; bedds: L; M omits 227-229; () omitted in A. 228. Harbingers has: T; he has: A; writ: A; () omitted in A. 229. Chalk: A. 230. Oh: M; House: L; what: M; newes: A; tro: T. 231. L and M omits Hah! by this hand, as in T. A contains the exclamation and the phrase, but reads light for hand; T does not have Anglica in this line. 232. M omits this line; () omitted in A; 'time: A; bundles: A; Bundles on 'em: T, A. 233. Blanche: L. 234. Saffe: M; Sanctuarie: L. 235. theis: A; Two Tender: M. 237. three from the Nunnerie: A; Drury: A; in A without Temple-Bar is crossed out and in Drury Lane written in another hand. 238. Only the first fire in A is capitalized. All other occurrences of this word in the MSS have the miniscule f. () omitted in A. L reads good Jesuitesse in additional (). 239. Originally omitted in A, but after a plus sign the line was written in by another penman whose hand has all the characteristics of Middleton's; You: M. 240. note: A; () omitted in A; State-Policie: A. 242. see't: A; A adds: Sir; T also has Sir. 243. a way: A; awaie: L; Kingdome: A. 244. prevent: A; Blowing: M; blowing-

245 heere's a facetious Observation now,  
and suites my humour better: he writes here  
some Wives in England will commit Adulterie--  
and then send to Rome for a Bull for their Husbands.

Bl. Bp. haue they those shifts?

250 Bl. Kt. oh, there's no Femall breathing  
sweeter, and subtler: here (Wench) take theis Papers:  
scortch 'em me soundly: burne 'em to french-russet.  
and put 'em in agen.

Bl. B. why, What's your Misterie?

255 Bl. Kt. oh Sir, 'twill mock the Aduersarie strangely  
if ere the house be searchd: 'twas don in Venice  
vpon the Jesuiticall Expulsse there:  
When the Inquisitors came (all spectacled)  
to pick out Sillables out of the Doong of Treason  
260 (as Children pick out Cherry-stones) yet found none  
but what they made themselues, with ends of Letters.  
Doe, as I bid you Pawne.

—Exit

Bl. Qs. P. feare not: in all,  
I love Roguery too well, to let it fall.

—Enter the Bl. Kts. Pawne.

265 heu now! What Newes with you?

Bl. Kts. P. the sting of Conscience  
afflicts me soe, for that inhumaine Violence  
on the white Bishop's Pawne, it takes away  
my Ioye, my Rest.

vp: A; able: A; () omitted in A. 245. Observation: A. 246.  
wrytes: L; here: sic! 247. Some: M; wives: A; Wines: M; comitt:  
M; Commit: L. 248. husbands: A. 250. femall: L. 252. M  
omits from burne in this line to 262; Scortch mee 'em: T;  
scortch 'em-me: A; French: A. 254. what's: A; misterie: A.  
255. Sir): L; Adversarie: A. 257. Jesuiticall-Expulsse: A.  
258. Inquisitors: Both A and L have the J-form capital; ()  
omitted in A; Spectacled: A. 259. o'th'Doong: A; Doong: may  
be Doung in A, L. 260. pick-out: A; () omitted in A. 262. doe:  
A; (Pawne): A. 264. loue: M; Roaguery: A; Roguerie: M; Well:  
M; St. dir.: in M the players exeunt here: the remainder of the  
scene is omitted. T has the Black Knight's Pawn enter only after  
265. 265. what: A; newes: A. 268. white-Bishops: A. 269.  
Ioy: A; rest: A.



270 Bl. Qs. P. this 'tis to make an Evenuch:  
you made a sport on't then.

Bl. Kts. P. Cease Aggravation:  
I come to be absolnd for't: where's my Confessor?  
why do'st thou point to th' ground?

275 Bl. Qs. P. 'cause he went that way:

[Bl. Kts. P. What's that?]

Bl. Qs. P. Come: helpe me with this Cabinet,  
and after I haue sindgd theis papers throughly  
I'll tell thee a strange Story.

Bl. Kts. P. yf't be sad  
280 'tis wellcom.

Bl. Qs. P. 'tis not troubled with much Mirth (Sir).

--Exeunt.

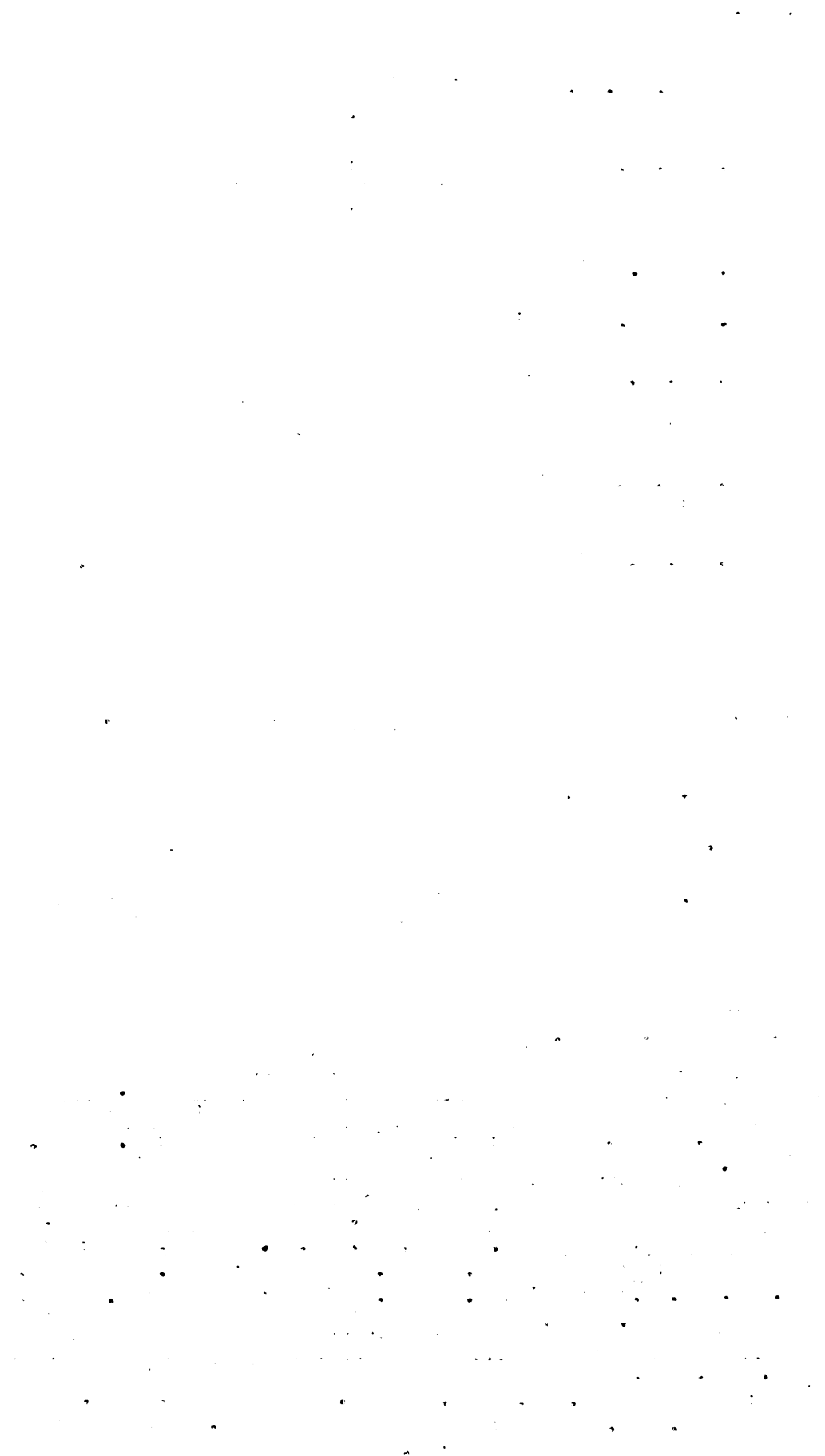
II, Sc. 2      Scena 2<sup>a</sup>      Enter Fat Bishop, & his Pawne.

Fat B. Pawne.

Paw. I attend at your Great Holines Service.

Fat B. for Great I grant you: But for greatly holie,  
there the Soile alters: fat Cathedrall Bodies

271. Sport: A. 272. A gives this speech to the Black Bishop's Pawn, but T and L give it to the Knight's Pawn; the Black Bishop's Pawn left the stage after 222, according to M. The speech is more in character for the Black Knight's Pawn; ceasse: A. 273. Absolnd: L; Wher's: A; Confessour: L. 275. waie: A. The bracketed line is written on the same line as the Black Queen's Pawn's (275) in A, and again it is the Black Bishop's Pawn to whom it is assigned. The bracketed version, missing from T, is from L. 276. Bl. Bs. P. Come, come: T; help in with: A; Cabynet: A. 277. Papers: A; 278. storie: A. 279. Bl. Bs. P.: A; if't: A. 280. it's: L; Wellcom: A. 281. () omitted in A. Sc. 2: Since A omits the Fat Bishop from its Dramatis Personae, the first 108 lines of this scene are missing in A. St. dir. in M: Scena secunda: The Fat-Bishop: & his Pawne: Then the Bl. Bp. & Bl. Knight. Then the wh. & Bl. Houses (seuerally). 2. Your: L; great: M; holynes: L. 3. great: M; gramnt or graunt: L; greatly: L.



5        haue verie often but leane, litle Soules,  
       much like the Ladie in the Lobsters head  
       a great deale of Shell, and Garbish of all Colours;  
       But the pure part, that should take wings, and Mount,  
 10        is at last gaspe; as if a Man should gape,  
       and from this huge Bulke, let forth a Butterflye,  
       like those big-bellied Mountaines, which the Poet  
       delinuers, that are brought a-bed with Mowse-flesh.  
       Are my Bookes printed (Pawne) my last Imiectiues  
       against the Black-house?

15    Paw.    ready for Publication,  
             for I saw perfect Bookes this morning (Sir).

      fat B.    fetch me a few: which I will instantly  
                 distribute 'mongst the white-house.

      Paw.    with all speed (Sir).

            --Exit

20    fat B.    It's a most lordly life, to raile at ease:  
                 Sit, eate, and feed vpon the fat of one Kingdome,  
                 and raile vpon an other with the Iuyce on't.  
                 I haue writt this Booke out of the strength and marrow  
                 of six and thirtie Dishes at a meale

                    \*        \*        \*        \*

30        Of all things I commend the white-house best  
             for plentie and varietie of Victualls:  
             When I was one of the Black-Side professd,  
             my Flesh fell half a Cubitt: 'time to turne  
             when mine owne Ribbs revolted: But (to say true)  
 35        I haue no Preferment yet, that's suitable  
             to the Greatnes of my Person and my Parts.  
             I grant I live at ease, for I am made  
             the Master of the Beds (the long acre of Beds)  
             But there's no Mari-golds, that smitts, and opens:

5. haue: L. 6. Much: M. 7. great-deale: M. 9. As: M.  
 10. Bulk: M; Butter-fly: M. 11. M omits 11, 12. 13. Imec-  
 times: Both MSS have the J-form capital. 14. 'gainst: L;  
 House: L. 16. Morning: M. 17. fewe: M; From this point on,  
 the capital F becomes miniscule f in the speech headings for the  
 Fat Bishop. 18. M adds: Goe, be gon. 19. Omitted in M; St.  
 dir.: omitted in M. 20. Tis: T; Lordly: M. 21. Feed: M.  
 23. L omits 23-29. 25. None of the Crane MSS contains 25-29,  
 as found in T; M also omits 30-34. 34. my: T. 35. But I  
 haue: M; suitable: M. 37. gramt: L. 38. Acre: M. 39. but: M;  
 Marigolds: M.

40 Flowre gentles: Vemms-Bath: Apples of Loue,  
 Pincks, Hyacinthes, Honey-suckles; Daffadown-dillies  
 There was a time I had more such Drabs then Beds,  
 now I haue more Beds then Drabs.  
 Yet there's no eminent Trader, deales in hole-Sale  
 45 but She and I haue clapt a Bargaine vp  
 'let in at Water-gate: for which I haue racked  
 my Tennants Pursse-strings, they haue twangd agen:  
 Yonder Black-knight (the Fistula of Europe)

Enter Bl. Knight and Bl. Bp.

whose Disease once I vnderooke to Cure  
 50 with a high-holborne halter: When he last  
 vouchsaf'd to peep into my Priuiledgd Lodgings  
 he saw good store of Plate there, and rich Hangings,  
 he knew I brought none to the white-house with me,  
 I haue not lost the vse of my Profession  
 55 since I turnd white-house Bishop.

Enter Pawne with Bookes.

Bl. Kt. Looke: more Bookes yet:  
 yond greasie Turne-Coate, Gurmandizing-Prelat  
 doth work our House more mischeif by his Scripts  
 (his fat, and fullsom Volumes)  
 60 then the whole Body of the Aduerse-Partie.

Bl. B. oh, 'twere a Master-peece of Serpent Subtletie  
 to fetch him on this Side agen.

Bl. Kt. and then dampne him  
 into the Bag for ever: or expose him  
 65 against the Aduerse Part (which now he feedes vpon)  
 and that would double Dampne him: My Reuenge  
 hath prompted me already: I'll confound him  
 on both Sides, for the Phisick he prescribd

40. Flowre-gentles: M. 41. M omits this line. 43. I'ue: T.  
 44. M omits 44-47. 47. L omits that, found in T. St. dir.:  
 omitted in M, but see note at the beginning of this scene. 50.  
 high-holborne-halter: M. 51. priuiledgd: M. 52. Rich-  
 hangings: M. 55. turn'd: M; white-house-Bishop: M. St. dir.  
 omitted in M. 57. Greasie: M; Coat: M; Gurmandizing or Gurmandizing:  
 M. 58. Do's: T. 61. 'twere: M. 62. T reads a; Crane reads  
 on. 63. M omits 63 to the middle of 67; dampne: T reads dam.  
 66. T reads double dam. 67. M resumes with I'll Confound him.  
 68. on: T reads a; phisick: M; prescribd: T reads provided;  
 prescribd: M.

and the base Surgeon he provided for Me:  
 70 I'll tell you what a most Vncatholique Iest  
 he put vpon me once, When my Paine tortur'd me.  
 he told me he had found a present Cure for me  
 (which I grew proud on, and obseru'd him seriously).  
 what thinck you 'twas? Being Execution Daie,  
 75 he showd the Hangman to Me, out at Windowe  
 (the Common Hang-man).

Bl. B. Insufferable.

Bl. Kt. I'll make him the Balloon-Ball of the Churches,  
 and both the Sides shall tosse him (he lookes like one:  
 80 a Thing swelld-vp with mingled-Drinck, and Vryn  
 and will bownd-well from one Side to an other.)  
 Come: you shall wryte: Our Second Bishop absent,  
 which hath yet no Employment in the Game,  
 perhaps, nor ever shall: it may be won  
 85 without his Motion: It rests most in Ours.  
 he shalbe flattered with Sede Vacante:  
 make him beleeeve he comes into his Place,  
 and that will fetch him with a veng'ance to Vs.  
 for I know Powder is not more Ambitious  
 90 when the Match meetes it, then his Mind for Mounting,  
 as Covetous, and Leacherous.

Enter the white-House & the Black-House (seu'ally)

Bl. B. no more now (Sir)  
 both the Sides fill.

Wh. K. This hath byn lookd for long.

95 fat B. the stronger Sting it shootes into the Blood  
 of the Black-Aduersarie: I am ashamd now  
 I was Theires ever: What a Lump was I  
 when I was lead in Ignorance, and Blindnes!  
 I must confes I haue all my life-time plaid  
 100 the Foole till now.

Bl. Kt. and now he plaies two parts the Foole, and Knaue.

69. provided: T reads imented. 71. torturd: M; vpon Me: M.  
 73. () omitted by M; proud-on: M. 74. day: M. 75. Hang-man:  
 M; Window: M. 76. Common-hang-man: M. 77. T reads Oh Insufferable!;  
 insufferable: L. 78. Balloon Ball: M. 79. M omits he looks...  
 shall write (82). 82. second: M. 83. hath: T reads has;  
 Imployment: L. 84. M omits 84, 85. 87. Make: M; beleee: M;  
 Comes: M. 88. Vengance: M; vs: M. 89. M omits 89-91. St.  
 dir.: T reads Enter both houses; M omits but has at the begin-  
 ning of the scene all entrances listed in the order of their  
 appearances. 92. Closing parenthesis mark missing: L. 93. M  
 omits this line. 94. hath: T reads has. 95. the: M. 97.

fat B. There is my Recantation in the last leaffe,  
Writ (like a Ciceronian) in pure lattyn.

Wh. B. pure honestie: the playner lattin serves then:

105 Bl. Kt. Out on those pestilent Pamphletts, those are they  
that wound our Cause to the hart.

Enter the white Queen's Pawne.

Bl. B. here comes mere Anger.

Bl. Kt. but we come well provided for this Storme.

110 Wh. Q. Is this my Pawne? She that should guard our Person?  
or some pale figure of Delection  
her Shape vsurping? Sorrow, and Affrightment  
hath prevailld strangely with her.

115 Wh. Qs. P. King of Integritye,  
Queene of the same: And all the House Professors  
of noble Candor, vncorrupted Iustice,  
and Truth of hart, through my alone Discoverie  
my life, and honor wondrously preseru'd  
I bring into your knowledge, with my Suffrings,  
120 fearefull Affrightments, and hart-killing Terrors,  
the great Incendiary of Christendome,  
the Absolutst Abuser of true Sanctitie  
faire Peace, and holy Order, can be found  
in any part o'th'Vniversall Globe,

theires: M; what: M. 98. When: M; leadd: L. 99. life time:  
M. 101. Two Parts: M; 102. M omits to 106. 105. T reads  
Plague of those pestilent.... St. dir.: omitted in M. 107.  
anger: L. 108. M omits this line; T has the White Queen's Pawn  
enter at this point. 109. Guard: M; A resumes with this line.  
111. M omits Sorrow and Affrightment as well as 112; Vsusping:  
M. 112. has: A, T. 113. Integritye: L has the J-form capital.  
114. and: A; House-Professors: M. 115. Noble: L; Vncorrupted:  
L; Iustice: M has the J-form capital. 116. truth: A; Discouery:  
L; Discovery: M. 117. My: M; (my...preseru'd): A. 119.  
fearefull: L; hart-killing-Terrors: A. 120. Great: M; Incendiaries:  
written in M with the J-form capital. 121. absolutst: A;  
122. holly-Order: A. 123. T has no contractions here; vniver-  
sall: A.

125 Who, making meeke Devotion keepe the Dore,  
his Lipps being full of holy Zeale at first,  
would haue Committed a fowle Rape vpon Me.

Wh. Q. hah?

130 Wh. K. A Rape! that's fowle indeed: the very sound  
to our Rare fowler, then the Offence itself  
to some Kings of the Earth.

135 Wh. Qs. P. Sir: to proceed:  
gladly I offerd Life, to preserve Honour,  
which would not be accepted without both,  
the Cheif of his ill Ayme, being at mine Honour,  
till heaven was pleasd (by some Vnlookd for Accident)  
to give me Courage to redeeme myself.

140 Wh. K. When we find Desperate Sins in ill Mens Companies,  
We place a Charitable Sorrow there.  
But Custome, and their leaprous Inclination  
quitts vs of wonder: for our Expectation  
is answeard in their liues: But to find Sin,  
(I, and a Master-peece of Darcknes) shelterd  
vnder a Roabe of Sanctitie, is able  
145 to draw all Wonder to that Monster onely,  
and leave Created Monsters vnadmird.  
The Pride of him, that tooke first fall for Pride,  
is to be Angell-shap'd: and imytate  
the Forme from whence he fell: But this Offendour  
(far baser then Sins Master) fixd by Vow,  
150 to holy Order (which is Angells Method)  
takes Pride to vse that Shape to be a Devill.  
It greives me that my knowledge must be teynted  
with his infested Name:  
oh rather with thy finger point him out.

155 Wh. Qs. P. the Place which he should fill, is void (my Lord)  
his Guilt hath ceizd him: the Black-Bishop's Pawne,

124. Meeke: L; meeke-Devotion: A; keep: M. 125. holly: A;  
holie: L. 126. committed: A; me: L. 127. Only A has this  
line in Crane. 128. a: A. 129. eares: M; offence: M.  
130. Kinges: A, L; earth: L. 131. M omits 131-151. 132.  
life: A; preserue: A; honour: A. 134. cheif: A; my honor: T;  
honour: A. 135. O omitted in A; vnlookd-for: A. 136. my  
selfe: T. 137. when: A; Desprat: L; sins: A; ill: A; mens:  
A. 138. charitable: A; we: A. 141. answerd: A. 142.  
Darknes: A. 144. wonder: A. 145. created: A; vnadmird:  
A reads without any. 146. the pride: A. 147. Angell shap'd:  
L; imitate: A. 148. form: A. 149. vow: A. 150. holly:  
A. 151. pride: L. 152. grives: A; tainted: A; taynted: M.  
153. T: infected; Infested: M. 155. The: M. 156. has: T;  
Ceizd: M; The: M; Black Bishops: A; (the Black...Pawne): L;

- Bl. B. hah? Mine! my Pawne? the Glory of his Order?  
the prime, and president Zelot of the earth?  
Impudent Pawne: for thy sake, at this Myntt  
160 Modestie suffers: all that's vertuous blushes,  
and Truthe-self (like the Sun, vexed with a Mist)  
lookes redd with Anger.
- Wh. B. be not you drunck with Rage too:
- Bl. B. Sober Sinceritie, nor You a Cup  
165 spied with Hipocresie:
- Wh. Kt. you name there (Bishop)  
but your owne Christmas Bowle: your Mornings Draught  
next your Episcopall hart, all the Twelue daies,  
Which smack you cannot leave all the yeere following.
- 170-1 Bl. Kt. a shrewd Retort: h'as made our Bishop smell of  
Burning-to.  
would I stood farther off: Wer't no impeachment  
to my honour, or the Game, would they'll'd play faster,  
white-Knight: there is acknowledgd from our House,  
175 A Reuerence to You: and a Respect  
to that Lou'd Duke, stands next you: with the fauour  
of the white-King, and-th'aforenam'd Respected  
I Combat with this Cause: yf with all speed  
waste not one Sillable (Vnfortunate Pawne)  
180 of what I speake; thou do'st not plead Distraction  
(a Plea which will but faintly take thee off neither  
from this Leviathan-Scandall, that lies rowling  
vpon the Christall Waters of Devotion)  
Or (what may quitt thee more, though enough, nothing)  
185 fall downe and Foame: and by that pangue discover  
the Vexing-Spirit of Falcehood, strong within thee:  
make thyself ready for Perdition.  
There's no Remoue in all the Game, to scape it:

L; A adds Sir after Pawne. 157. M omits 157-177; mine: A.  
158. Earth: A. 159. Myntt: A. 161. Truthe's: A; () omitted  
in A. 165. spic'd: A; hipocresie: A. 166. () omitted in A.  
167. Christmas-Bowle: A. 168. heart: A; Crane usually writes  
hart, but in this instance he follows Middleton; twelve: A.  
169. which: A; Smack: A. 170. L omits 170-173; A combines  
T's 170, 171 into a single line. 175. A: omitted in A;  
Reverence: A; you: A. 176. lou'd: A. 177. white King: A;  
and the aforesamd: A. T. 178. combat: A; M omits from yf to  
195. 179. vnfortunate: A. 183. A does not end the parenthesis  
until nothing, l. 184. 184. or: A; quit: A. 185. fall-downe:  
A; foame: A; Pangue: A. 186. vexing: A; sperit: A; falcehood:  
A. 187. thy selfe: T. 188. there's: A.





190 This Pawne, or this, the Bishop, or myself  
will Take thee in the end, play how thou canst.

Wh. Qs. P. 'spight of Sins glorious Ostentation,  
and all lowd Threates (those Thunder-Cracks of Pride)  
vsshing a Storme of Malice: house of Impudence,  
195 Craft, and Equiuocation, my true Cause  
shall keepe the Path it treades in.

Bl. Kt. I play thus then:  
Now, in the hearing of this high Assemblie,  
bring forth the Time of this Attempts Conception.

Wh. Qs. P. Conception! oh, how tenderly you handle it.

200 Wh. B. It seemes (Black-Knight) you are afraid to touch it.

Bl. Kt. Well: It's Eruption: Will she haue it so them?  
or you (white-Bishop) for her? The Vncleaner,  
vile, and more impious, that you vrge the Straine to,  
the greater will her Shames-heape shew in th'end;  
205 and the wrongd Mecke-mans Glory: The Time (Pawne!)

Wh. Qs. P. yesterdaies haples Evening.

Bl. Kt. On the Treasure  
of my Reuenge: I cannot spend all on Thee:  
Ruine enough to spare for all thy kindred too:  
210 for Honors-sake, call in more Slaunderers,  
I haue such plentifull Confusion  
I know not how to waste it: I'll be nobler yet,  
and put her to her owne House: King of Meekenes,  
Take the Cause to thee, for our hand's too heavy,  
215 Our Prooffes will fall vpon her, like a Towre,  
and grind her Bones to powder.

Wh. Qs. P. What new Engine  
hath the Devill raised in him now?

190. take: A. 191. Spight: A. 192. Thunder-Crackes: A;  
( ) omitted in A. 193. Mallice: A; Impudence: Both A and L  
have the J-form capital. 194. Equivocation: A. 195. path:  
A. 196. M resumes with And play.... 197. Assembly: M.  
198. time: A. 199. M omits 199-205; Conception! 'Lord, how: A;  
oh how: T. 201. well: A; will: A; she: T reads you; She: A;  
see: A. 202. Or: A; white Bishop: A; the: A; vncleaner: A.  
203. too: A. 204. i'th'end: A; 205. wrongd-Meeke: A. 206.  
Instead of haples, T and A read cursed. 207. treasure: A;  
M omits 207-218. 208. Revenge: A; thee: A. 209. Ruine: A;  
A omits too. 210. honor-sake: A. 212. nobeler: A. 214.  
take: A. 215. our proofes: A. 217. what: A. 218. has: T.

- Bl. Kt. Is it he?  
 220 and that the time? Stand firme now to your Scandall:  
 'pray doe not shift your Slaunder.
- Wh. Qs. P. shift your Treacheries  
 they'haue worne one Suit too long.
- Bl. Kt. that holy Man  
 225 so wrongfully accused by this Lost Pawne  
 hath not byn seeme theis Ten daies, in theis Parts.
- Wh. Kt. how?
- Bl. Kt. nay, at this instant, thirtie Leagues from hence.
- Wh. Qs. P. faddomles falcehood: will it scape vnblasted?
- 230 Wh. K. Can you make this appeere?
- Bl. Kt. light is not cleerer:  
 by his owne Letters (most impartiall Monarch.)
- Wh. Kings P. how wrongfully may sacred Vertue suffer (Sir)!
- Bl. Kt. (Bishop) we haue a Treasure of that falce hart.
- 235 Wh. K. Step forth, and reach those Prooffes.
- Wh. Qs. P. Amazement Covers me:  
 Can I be so forsaken of a Cause  
 so strong in Truth, and Equitie? Will Vertue  
 send me no Aide in this hard time of freindship?
- 240 Bl. Kt. there's an infallible Staff, and a Red hat  
 reseru'd for you.

220. Time: L; Your: L. 221. A omits the apostrophe. 222. Shift: A. 223. they'ue: A; Long: A. 224. That: M; holly: A. 225. lost: L; Lost-Pawne: A. 226. has: A, T; ten: A. 227. M omits this line; L gives this ejaculation to the White King. 228. Thirtie: M; leagues: L. 229. fadomles: A; Falcehood: A; line omitted in M. 230. can: A. 231. Cleerer: M. 232. By: M. 233. () omitted in A. 234. Iewell for Treasure: A; () omitted in A; We: M; falce-hart: A. 235. M omits 235-239; fourth: A; step: A; prooffes: A. 236. amazement: A; Me: A. 238. will: A. 239. aid: A. 240. There's: M; infallibe: A; Infallible: M; red: A; Red-hat: M; Hatt: A. 241. omitted in A; reseru'd (A Staff that will not breake: M, omitting the White Knight's Pawn's speech.

- Wh. Ks. P. oh Sir, ender'd.
- Bl. Kt. A Staff  
 245 that will not easely breake: you may trust to't;  
 (and such a one had your Corruption need of.  
 there's a State-Fig for you now.)
- Wh. K. Behold all  
 250 how they Coheare in one: I alwaies held  
 a Charitie so good to holynes professd,  
 that I ever beleeu'd rather  
 the Accusour falce, then the Professour vitious.
- Bl. Kt. A Charitie like all your Vertues els,  
 gracious and glorious.
- Wh. K. Where settles th'offence  
 255 Let the faultes punishment be deriv'd from thence:  
 we leave her to your Censure.
- Bl. Kt. most iust Maiestie!
- Wh. Qs. P. Calamitie of Vertue: my Queene leave me too?  
 260 Am I cast off, as th'Olliff casts her Flowre?  
 poore frendles Innocence, art thou left a prey  
 to the Devourer?
- Wh. Kt. No: thou art not lost:  
 Let 'em put on their bloodiest Resolutions  
 yf the faire Policie I ayme at, prospers:  
 265 thy Councell (Noble Duke)?
- Wh. D. for that Work cheerefully.

242. M omits this line; Oh: A; indeerd: A. 243. A omits  
 243-245. 244. easely: omitted in M; you may trust to it:  
 omitted in M. 245. This parenthesis only in L; for M see note  
 on 241. 246. fig: L; A has the double-f capital form; here  
 ends the parenthesis in both L and M; () omitted in A. 247.  
 behold: A. 248. M omits from I alwaies held to 253; this line  
 in A includes the first four words of 249; A returns to T's  
 line pattern at 251. 249. charitie: A; holynes: A; professd:  
 In L this is the first word of 250. 250. Neither T nor A has  
 that. 251. accusour: A; A reads Profession for Professour.  
 252. a: A. 253. most gracious: A. 254. where: A; settles: A;  
 Offence: L; the offence: M, T. 255. Faultes: A; Faults: M;  
 deriu'd: M. 256. We: M. 258. My: M; Leave: M; my frend: T.  
 259. I am: A; cast-off: A; olliff: L. 260. freindles: A;  
 Innocence: written with J-form capital in M; Prey: M. 262.  
 noe: A; Thou: M. 263. Bloodiest: M; () surround this line in  
 M. 264. pollicie: A. 265. Thy: M; T has the ambiguous  
 question mark-exclamation point. None of the Crane MSS has any



Wh. Kt. A Man for Speed now.

Wh. Bs. P. Let it be mine honour (Sir)  
make me that Flight, that owes her my lifes Service.

--Exeunt.

270 Bl. Kt. was not this brought about well for our honour?

Bl. B. pish: that Gallician Braine can work out Wonders:

Bl. Kt. Let's vse her, as (vpon the like Discouerie)  
a Maid was vsd at Venice; Everie one  
be ready with a Penance: Begin Maiestie.  
275 Vessell of Foolish Scandall, take thy freight,  
had there byn in that Cabinet of Nicenes  
half the Virginities of the Earth lockd vp,  
and all swept at one cast, by the dexteritie  
of a Jesuiticall Gamster, it had not valued  
280 the least part of that generall Worth thou hast teynted.

Bl. K. first I enioyne thee to a Three-Daies Fast for't.

Bl. Q. you are too pemrurous (Sir) I'll make it fowre.

Bl. B. I to a Twelue howres Kneeling at one time.

Bl. Kt. And in a Roome filld all with Aretines Pictures,  
285 more then the Twice-Twelue Labours of Luxurie:  
Thou shalt not see so much as the Chast Pommell  
of Increce Dagger peeping: Nay, I'll punish thee

punctuation after the parenthesis. 266. A reads most for work;  
work: M. 267. man: A; speed: A. 268. let: L; my: A. 269.  
liffes: L; service: L. 270. M omits 270, 271; honors: T. 271.  
Galisian-Skonce: A; A and T read Skonce for Braine; wonders: A.  
272. Discovery: A. 273. at: A and M read in; every: A; Every:  
M. 274. Penance: A; Penance: M; Begin: A. 275. M omits  
275-280; foolish: A; Freight: A. 276. Cabynet: A; Nicenes: A.  
278. Cast: A. 279. 't'had: A. 280. tainted: A. 281.  
Thee: M; three-daies fast: A; Three Daies: M. 282. you're:  
A. 283. twelue: A; Twelue-howres: M; kneeling: A. 284.  
Aretines-Pictures: M. 285. More: M; twice twelue: A. 286.  
thou: A; Chaste: L; Pummell: A. 287. Increce-Dagger: A; Thee:  
M; nay: A.



for a Discouerer: I'll torment thy Modestie:

290 Bl. D. After that fowre daies Fast, to th'Inquisition-house,  
strengthened with Bread, and Water, for worsse Penance.

Bl. Kt. why, well said (Duke of our House) nobely aggravated.

Wh. Qs. P. Vertue (to show her Influence more strong)  
fitts Me with Patience, mightier then my Wrong.

Exeunt.

Finis Actus Secundj

---

289. after: A; Fowre: L; fowre-daies fast: A; Daies: M (probable reading); to the: A and T; Inquisition house: L; Inquisition: All three Crane MSS have the J-form capital. 290. strengthened: A; water: A. 291. why is omitted in L and M; aggravated: A; () omitted in A. 292. shoue: L; () omitted in A. 293. me: M. Finis Actus Secundj: only in A.



ACTUS TERTIUS

Scena prima Enter the Fat Bishop.

fat B. I know my Pen drawes Blood of the Black-house,  
 there's never a Booke I wryte, but their Cause bleedes.  
 It hath lost many an ownc of Reputation  
 since I came of this Side: I strike deepe in  
 5 and leave the Orifex gushing where I come  
 But where is my Advauncement all this while?  
 I would haue some round Preferment, Corpulent Dignitie  
 that beares some breadth, and Compasse in the gulf on't.  
 I am perswaded that this Flesh would fill  
 10 the biggest Chair Ecclesiasticall  
 if it were put to triall.  
 To be made Master of an Hospitall  
 is but a kind of Diseasd Bed-rid honour.  
 or Deane of the poore Almes-Knights (that weare Badges)  
 15 there's but two lazie beggerly Preferments  
 in the white-Kingdome, and I haue got 'em both:  
 My Merit doth begin to be Crop-sick  
 for want of other Titles.

--Enter Bl. Knight

Bl. Kt. oh, here walkes  
 20 his fullsome holynes: Now for the Master-Trick  
 t'vndoe-him everlastingly: that's put home  
 and make him hang in hell most seriously  
 that Iested with a halter vpon Me.

fat B. the Black-Knight! I must looke to my Play then.

Actus Tertius: M. A omits the first 82 lines of this scene.  
 Since the role of the Fat Bishop is absent from A, the stage  
 direction in A reads Enter Black-Knight. St. dir. in M: The  
 Fat Bishop: Then the Bl. Kt. Then his Pawne. Then the white,  
 & Black-Houses (seuerally). 1. Black house: L. 2. neuer: L.  
 3. M omits 3-5; has: T. 6. where's: T; Advauncement: M;  
 both L and M omit T's I ha' gapte fort. 7. M omits 7-11; Ide:  
 T. 13. honor: M. 14. Poore-Almes-knights: M; () omitted  
 in M; Weare: M. 15. Ther's: M; Two: M; Beggerly: M. 16.  
 white Kingdome: L. 17. do's: T. St. dir.: Only in L. See St.  
 dir. note at the beginning of this scene concerning M. 20.  
 Fullsom Holines: M. 21. t'vndoe him: L. 24. The: M; Black-  
 knight: M.

25 Bl. Kt. I bring faire Greetings to your Reverend Vertues,  
from Cardinall Paulus, your most princely Kinesman.

fat B. our Princlie-Kinesman (saist thou?) We accept 'em:  
'pray keep your Side and Distamce. I am Charie  
of my Episcopall Person:  
30 I know the Knights Walk in this Game too Well:  
he may skip over Me, and where am I then?

Bl. Kt. there where thou shalt be shortly, if Art faile not.

fat B. reades: Right reuerend and holie (meaning Me)  
our true Kines-man in blood, but alienated in Affection;  
35 your unkind disobedience to the Mother Cause,  
proues at this time the onely cause of your ill-  
fortune: My present Remoue by generall Election, to the  
Papall dignitie, had now auspiciouslie settled you in  
my Sede Vacante (how! had it soe?) which at my next  
40 Remoue by death, might haue proou'd your step to  
Supremacie.  
hah! all my Bodies blood, mountes to my face  
to looke vpon this Letter.

Bl. Kt. the Pill workes with him.

45 fat B. reades: Thinck on't seriouslie: It is not yet too late  
through the submissiue acknowledgement of  
your disobedience to be louinglie receiued  
into the Brotherlie bosom of the Conclaue.  
This was the Chaire of Ease I ever aym'd at.  
50 I'll make a Bon-fire of my Bookes immediatly,  
All that are left (against that Side) I'll sacrifice  
Pack-vp my Plate, and Goods, and steale away  
by night, at Water-gate: It is but penning  
an other Recantation: and Inventing  
55 two or three bitter Bookes against the white-house.

25. Reuerend: M. 26. Kines-man: M; Princely: M. 27. M omits  
27-32. 28. Distamce: might also be Distamce. 33. The  
line arrangement is different in the MSS from that in T; Rich: M;  
&: M; holy: M; T reads Noble for holie; Meaning: M; T reads our  
selfe for Me. 34. M omits this line. 35. Vnkind: M;  
Mother-Cause: M. 36. ill fortune: M. 37. T does not have  
generall. 38. Dignitie: M; (auspiciously): M. 39. how:  
T reads hah; T reads by for at; M omits 39-43. 42. hah: T reads  
how. 44. The: M. 45. M omits Thinck on't seriouslie. 46.  
through your submissiue: M; acknowlegment: M. 47. M omits of  
your disobedience; Louinglie: M. 48. Bosom: M. 49. aymd:  
M. 52. Pack vp: M. 53. M omits 53-57.

and then I am in on th other Side agen  
as firme as ere I was, as fat and flourishing.  
Black-Knight, expect a Wonder ere't be long.  
thou shalt see me one of the Black-house shortly.

- 60 Bl. Kt. your Holines is marry with the Messenger,  
'too happie to be true: you speake what should be  
if naturall Compunction touchd you truely.  
Oh, y'aue drawne Bood: life Blood: the Blood of honour,  
65 from your most deere: your Primatine-Mothers hart  
Your sharp Imiectiues haue byn points of Speares  
in her sweet tender Sides: The vnkind woundes  
which a Son gives: (a Son of Reuerence specially)  
they ranckle ten times more then the Aduersaries  
I tell you (Sir) your reverend Resolt  
70 did give the fearefullst Blow to Adoration  
our Cause ere felt: It shooke the very Statues,  
the Vrnes, and Ashes of the Saincted Sleepers.

- fat B. forbear, or I shall melt i'th'place I stand.  
[and let forth a Fat Bishop in sad Sirrop,]  
75 suffices I am Yours, when they least Dreame on't,  
Ambition's fodder (Powre, and Riches) drawes me:  
When I smell Honour that's the Lock of hay  
that leades me through the World's feild every way.

--Exit

- Bl. Kt. heere's a sweet Paunch to propagate Beleif on:  
80 like the foundation of a Chappell laid  
vpon a Quag-Mire: I may number him now  
amongst my Inferiour Pollicies, and not shame 'em:  
But let me a litle sollace my Designes  
with the remembrance of some Brave-Ones past,  
85 to cherish the futuritie of Proiect:  
Whose Motion must be restles, till that great work  
(call'd the Possession of the World) be Ours.

56. I'me: T; in a tother: T; th: L lacks the apostrophe. 58.  
(Black-knight): M; Expect: M; wonder: M. 59. you shall: T;  
Thou: M. 60. Your: M; Messinger: L. 61. 'Too: M; speak: M.  
62. M omits 62-68. 63. Bood: So the first time; the second time  
the word reads Blood; life-bloud: T. 69. Reuerend: M. 72.  
Saincted: M. 73. M omits 73, 74. 74. No Crane MS contains  
this line. 75. suffices: M; They: M. 76. Ambitious: T;  
Ambitions: L; Fodder: M. 78. Me: M; Feild: M; St. dir.: Eri: M.  
79. Beleif: not clear in L or M; could also be ee. 80. M omits  
this line. 81. M omits vpon a Quag-Mire; Number: M. 82.  
'mongst: M; Policies: M; M omits and not shame 'em; Here A begins  
Act III with the St. dir. Enter Black Knight. 83. A omits But;  
Lett: A; Let: M. 84. remembraunce: L; ones: L. 85. Cherish: M.  
86. M omits 86-91; whose: A; Great Work: A. 87. ours: A;

- Was it not I procurd a Gallant Fleete  
 from the White-Kingdome, to secure our Coastes  
 'gainst th'Infidell Pirates, vnder pretext  
 of more necessitous Expedition!  
 Who made the Goales fly open (without Miracle)  
 and let the Locusts out, those dangerous Flies  
 whose propertie is to burne Corne with touching?  
 the heritique Granaries feeles it to this Mymtt:  
 And now they'ue got amongst the Cuntry Crops  
 they stick so fast to the Converted Eares  
 the lowest Tempest that Authoritie rowzes  
 will hardly shake 'em off: They haue their Dens  
 in Ladies Cowches: there's saffe Groves, and Fens:  
 Nay, were they followed, and found out by th'Scent,  
 Palme-oile will make a Purseuant relent.  
 Whose Policie was't to put a silenced-Muzzell  
 on all the Barking-Tongue-men of the Time?  
 Made Pictures, that were dumb enough before,  
 poore Sufferers in that politique Restraint?  
 My light Spleene skipps, and shakes my Ribbs to thinck on't,  
 Whilst our Drifts walkd vncensurd, but in thought,  
 a whisper, or a Whistle would be questiond:  
 In the most fortunate Angle of the World,  
 the Court hath held the Cittie by the hornes  
 whilst I haue milkd her: I haue got good Soapes too  
 from Cuntry Ladies, for their Liberties.  
 from some, for their most vainely hop'd Preferments,  
 high Offices in th'Aire: I should not live  
 but for this Mel-Aerium, this Mirth-Manna.

Enter the Bl. Kts. Pawne.

My Pawne! how now? the Newes!

87. ( ) omitted in A. 88. Gallant Fleete: A reads pretious  
 Saffe-guard; pretious safeguard: T. 89. White Kingdom: A.  
 90. pyrate: T. 92. Goales: M. 93. flies: L. 94. Touching:  
 M. 95. The: M; heretique-Granaries: L; Granaries: M; Mymtt:  
 M. 96. they'haue: M; Cuntry-Crops: A; Cuntry Cropps: L.  
 98. rayzes: A. 99. Will: L; they: A. 100. Cowches: A;  
 There's: M. 101. nay: A; the Scent: M. 102. Palme oile: M;  
 Palme-Oyle: A. 103. pollicie: A; silenced Muzzle: A; Silenc'd-  
 Muzzell: M. 104. Barcking Tongue-men: L. 105. made: A;  
 (that were....: no closing mark of parenthesis appears; dome: M.  
 106. Suffrers: A; polittique: A. 107. my light: A; Ribb's: A.  
 108. whilst: A; Thought: L. 109. A whistle or a whisper: T, A;  
 Whisper: M. 110. A adds Venice after World; T, L and M do not.  
 111. has: A, T; 112. milkd-her: M; gott: A; T reads had for got;  
 Soapes: A. 113. Cuntry-Ladies: M. 114. hopd: M. 115. i'th'Aire:  
 A. St. dir.: Enter Bl. Pawne: A. 117. newes: A.

Paw. expect none very pleasing  
that comes (Sir) of my bringing: I am for sad things.

120 Bl. Kt. thy Conscience is so tender hooftd of late  
every Naile pricks it.

Bl. Kts. P. this may prick yours too  
yf there be any quick flesh in a yard on't.

Bl. Kt. Mine!  
125 Mischeif must find a deepe Naile, and a Driver  
beyond the strength of any Machiaull  
the Politique Kingdomes fatten, to reach Mine;  
'pre-thee Compunction, Needle-prickd, a little  
vnbind this sore wound.

130 Paw. (Sir) your Plott's discoverd.

Bl. Kt. Which of the twentie thousand, and Nine hundred  
three-score and five? canst tell?

Paw. 'blesse vs: so many?  
135 how doe poore Cuntrymen haue but one Plot  
to keep a Cow on, yet in Law for that?  
you cannot know 'em all sure by theis Names (Sir!)

Bl. Kt. yes: were the Number trebled: Thou hast seene  
a Globe, stands on the Table in my Closset?

Paw. a thing (Sir) full of Cuntries, and hard words!

140 Bl. Kt. True: with lines drawne, some Tropicall, some oblique.

Paw. I scarce can read, I was brought vp in Blindnes.

Bl. Kt. iust such a Thing (if ere my Skull be open'd)  
will my Braines looke like.

---

119. I'me: T; I'am: L; Things: M. 120. M omits 120-129; tender-  
hooftd o' late: A. 121. naile: A. 123. if: A; yeard: A.  
124. mine: A. 125. mischeif: A. 126. Machavill: A. 127.  
mine: A. 128. Pree-thee: L; needle-prickd: A. 130. Plot's:  
M; Discoverd: L; () omitted in A. 131. A omits the t from Kt.  
in the speech heading, but the King is not onstage at this time;  
which: A; Twentie: M; nine: A. 132. three-score: T reads  
fourescore; Three-score: M; can'st: A; 'canst: M. 133. M omits  
133-152; blesse: A. 134. do's: A. 136. A omits this line;  
theis: T reads their. 137. the: T reads their; number: A;  
trebled: A; thou: A. 138. Gloab: A. 139. () omitted in A.  
140. A assigns this speech to the Black King; true: A. 141.  
scarce can: T reverses the order; blindnes: A. 142. A also  
assigns this speech to the Black King; thing: A; Scull: A.  
143. braines: A.

Paw. like a Globe of Cuntries?

145 Bl. Kt. I: and some Master-Polititian  
that hath sharpe State-Ries, will goe neere to pick out  
the Plotts, and every Clymat where they fastend:  
'twill puzzell 'em too.

Paw. I am of your mind for that (Sir).

150 Bl. Kt. they'll find 'em to fall thicke vpon some Cuntries  
they'had need vse Spectacles: But I turne to You now:

What Plot is that discovered?

Paw. your last Brat (Sir)  
begot betwixt the Black-Bishop, and yourself.  
155 Your Ante-dated Letters 'bout the Jesuite.

Bl. Kt. discovered? how?

Paw. The White-Knights Pollicie  
hath out-stripd yours (it seemes)  
ioynd with th'assistant Councell of his Duke;  
160 The Bishops white-Pawne vndertooke the Iorney:  
Who (as they say) dischargd it like a Flight.  
I made him for the Busynes fitt and light.

Bl. Kt. 'tis but a Bawdy Pawne out of the Way a litle,

--Enter the Bl. Bp. & the wh. House, & Bl. House  
(seuerally)

144. Gloab: A. 145. I: L reads yes. 146. hath: T and A read  
has. 148. It will: L, but T and A read 'twill. 149. I'me:  
T; () omitted in A. 151. they'de: A, T; vse: T and A, but L  
reads of. 152. what: A. 153. Your: L (ambiguous reading);  
last: M; () omitted in A. 154. betwixt: T and A read 'twixt;  
yourself: T reads this as two words. 155. your: A; Ante-dated-  
Letters: A; antedated: M. 156. Discovered: A; M omits this line.  
157. the: A; white-knights: M; White Knights: A; Pollicie: M.  
158. hath: T reads has; yours': A; () omitted in A. 159.  
Ioynd: M. 160. the: A; Bishop's: L; White-Pawne: L. 161.  
who: A; Dischargd: M. 162. (for the Busynes): L; Fit: M;  
Light: M. 163. M omits 163-166; It's: L; o'th'way: A; way: A.  
Both Crane MSS including these lines bring in the other players  
now rather than, as in T, two lines later; L does not specifi-  
cally mention the Black Bishop's entrance, as does A, but,  
since the latter speaks immediately in L, his entrance is implicit.



enough of them in all parts.

165 Bl. B. you haue heard all then?

Bl. Kt. The wonder's past with Me: but some shall downe for't.

Wh. K. Set free that Vertuous Pawne from all her Wrongs:  
Let her be brought, with honour, to the face  
of her malitious Aduersarie:

170 Bl. Kt. good:

Wh. King Noble Chaste Knight: a Title of that Candour,  
the greatest Prince on earth, Without impeachment  
may haue the dignitie of his Worth comprizd in,  
175 This faire delivering-Act, Vertue will register  
in that White Booke of the Defence of Virgins  
Where the cleere Fames of all Preseruing Knightes  
are to Eternall Memorie, consecrated.  
And we embrace (as Partner of that Honour)  
this Worthie Duke (the Councell of the Act)  
180 Whom we shall ever place in our Respect.

Wh. D. Most blessed of Kings, throand in all Roiall Graces  
every good Deed sends back its owne Reward  
into the bosom of the Enterprisour:  
But you, to expresse yourself, as well to be  
185 King of Munificence, as Integritie  
adds Glory to the Gift.

--Enter Wh. Qs. Pawne.

Wh. King Thy Desert Claymes it:

164. enough: A. 165. A omits then. 166. the: A; me: A.  
167. Bald's text ascribes this speech to the White Knight,  
but T clearly agrees with the three Crane MSS; the vertuous: A;  
wrongs: A. 168. let: L; (with honour): L; honor: M. 169.  
Malitious: M; Aduersaries: A. 170. M omits this line. 171.  
Candor: A; M omits from a Title to 173. 172. without: A;  
impeachment: L. 173. worth: A. 174. this: A; Delivering-  
Act: L; delinering Act: M; Register: M. 175. M reads her for  
that; white: L; White-Booke: M. 176. M omits 176, 177;  
where: A; Fame: T; preseruing-Knightes: A; preseruing: A. 178.  
and: A; Embrace: M; () omitted in A. 179. worthie: A; A reads  
Peice for Duke; () omitted in A. 180. Our: M; respect: A.  
181. M omits 181-187, as well as the first three words of 188;  
most: A; roiall: A. 182. deed: A; Its: L. 183. bosome: A;  
Enterprizer: A. 184. but: A; t'expresse: A. 185. Integritie:  
Both A and L have the J-form capital. 186. Glorie: L. St.  
Chr. only in A; T has no separate entrance for the White Queen's



Zeale, and Fidelitie: Appeere thou Beutie  
 of Truth, and Inocence, best Ornament  
 190 of Patience, thou that makst thy Suffrings glorious.

Bl. Kt. (I'll take no knowledge on't:) What makes She here?  
 how dares yond Pawne (vn-pennancd) with a Cheeke  
 fresh as her Falcehood yet, Where Castigation  
 hath left no pale print of her Visiting-Anguish  
 195 appeere in this Assemblie? (Let me alone  
 Sin must be bold, that's all the Grace 'tis borne to.)

Wh. Kt. what's this?

Wh. King I am wonder-strooke.

Wh. Qs. P. Assist me Goodnes:  
 200 I shall to prison agen.

Bl. Kt. (at least I'haue maz'd 'em:  
 scatterd their Admiration of her Inocence,  
 as the fir'd Shippes put in, severd the Fleete  
 in Eightie-eight: I'll on with't: Impudence  
 205 is Mischeiffes Patrimonie) Is this Iustice?  
 Is Iniurd Reuerence no sharplier righted?  
 I ever held that Maiestie Impartiall  
 that (Like most equall heaven) lookes on the Manners,  
 not on the Shapes they shrowd in.

210 Wh. King This Black-Knight  
 will never take an Answeare: 'tis a Victorie  
 to make him vnderstand he doth amisse,

Pawn, but her entrance now rather than with the rest of the  
White House, is not only more dramatic but makes it easier to  
account for the part of the White King's next speech beginning  
Appeere thou Beutie.... 187. thy: A; desert: A; Desert  
 claymes: T reads deserts clayme; claimes: A. 188. zeale: A;  
 fidelitie: A; Appeare: A; (thou Beutie: L. 189. Inocence: L  
 and M have the J-form capital; Best: M. 190. of Patience): L;  
 Thou: M; makes: A; mak'st: M. 191. M omits I'll...on't; () omitted  
 in A. 192. vnpennc'd: A; vn-Penanc'd: M; () omitted in A. 193.  
 Falsehood: M; falcehood: L; where: A. 194. hath: T reads has;  
 pale-print: L; visiting-Anguish: A; Visiting Anguish: M. 195.  
 Assembly: A; M omits from Let me alone to 209; no parenthesis  
 in A. 197. whats this: T. 198. I am: T reads I'me. 199.  
 assist: A. 201. No parenthesis in A; I haue: A. 202. Admira-  
 tions: A. 203. fir'de-Ship: A; securd: A. 204. Eightie Eight: A.  
 205. Mischeiffes: A; patrimony: A. 206. is: A; iniur'd: A.  
 207. impartiall: A. 208. () omitted in A.



215 when he knowes in his owne cleere Vnderstanding  
that he doth nothing els: Shew him the Testimonie  
(confirmed by Good-men) how that fowle Attemptour  
got but this Morning to the Place from whence  
he dated his forgd lynes, for Ten daies past!

Bl. Kt. Why may not that Corruption sleep in this  
220 by some Connyvence? as you haue wak'd in Ours  
by too rash Confidence?

Wh. D. I'll vndertake  
this Knight shall teach the Devill how to lye.

Wh. Kt. yf Sin were half so wise as Impudent,  
she would nere seeke farther for an Advocate.

Enter Bl. Qs. Pawne.

225 Bl. Qs. P. Now to Act Treacherie with an Angells tongue,  
since all's come out: I'll bring him strangely in agen:  
Where is this Iniurd Chastetie? this Goodnes?  
Whose Worth no transitorie Peece can Value?  
230 This Rock of Constant, and Invincible Vertue  
that made Sins-Tempest weary of his Fury?

Bl. Q. What! is my Pawne distracted?

Bl. Kt. I thinck rather  
there is some notable Master-Prize of Roguerie  
this Drom strikes vp for.

210. This: T reads That; knight: M. 211. Will: M; neuer: L;  
answere: A; 211-214. 'tis a Victorie...nothing els: omitted in  
M. 212. do's: A. 213. When: A; vnderstanding: A. 214.  
dos: A; Show: A; Testemonie: A; Testimony: M. 215. Confirm'd:  
M; good-men: A; Goodmen: L; fowle: M reads Falce; Attempter: A;  
( ) omitted in A. 216. gott: L; morning: A; place: L; Whence:  
M. 217. forgd: A; lines: M; ten: A. 218. whie: A; sleepe:  
M. 219. Connyvence: L; As: M; wak'de: A; Wakd: M. 222.  
This: A and T read that; lie: M. 223. if: A; so: A and T read  
as; impudent: A. 224. shee'll'd: A; She: M. St. dir. only  
in A among Crane MSS. T also has the pawm enter here. 225.  
now: A; (Now: L; act: A; Angell's: M; Tongue: M. 226. Since:  
M; Come: M; strangely: omitted in A; In: A; againe): L; this  
parenthesis, found only in A, serves the function of signaling  
to the reader that this is an aside. 227. iniur'd: A; Iniurd-  
Chastetie?: M. 228. whose worth: A; transitory: L; Transitorie:  
M; Peice: A; valne: A. 229. this: A; invincible: A; M omits  
229, 230. 230. Sins Tempest: A. 231. what: A. 234. strikes-  
vp: A.

- 235 Bl. Qs. P. Let me fall with Reverence  
before this Blessed Altar.
- Bl. Q. this is madnes.
- Bl. Kt. well: mark the end: I stand for Roguerie still.  
I will not change my Side.
- 240 Bl. Qs. P. I shalbe taxd, I know:  
I care not what the Black-house thincks of Me.
- Bl. Q. What say You now?
- Bl. Kt. I will not be vnlaide yet.
- 245 Bl. Qs. P. how any Censure flies: I honour Sanctitie,  
that is my object: I intend no other:  
I saw this glorious, and most valiant Vertue  
fight the most noblest Combat with the Devill.
- Bl. Kt. yf both the Bishops had byn there for Seconds  
it had byn a Compleat Duell.
- 250 Wh. King then thou heardst  
the Violence intended?
- Bl. Qs. P. 'tis a Truth  
I ioy to iustefie: I was an Agent  
on Vertues part, and raisd that confusd Noice
- 255 that startled him, and gave her Libertie.
- Wh. Qs. P. oh, 'tis a righteous Storie she hath told (Sir)  
my liffe, and Fame, stand mutually engagd  
both to the Truth, and Goodnes of this Pawne.
- Wh. King doth it appeere to you yet, cleere as the Sun?
- 260 Bl. Kt. ('las) I beleeu'd it long before 'twas don.

235. M omits 235-245; reverence: A; the third word in L is in-  
distinct. 236. blessed: A. 240. shall be: L. 241. House:  
A; me: A. 242. what: A; you: A. 245. Object: A. 246.  
Valiant: L. 248. M omits 248, 249; if: A. 251. violence: A  
252. truth: A. 253. Iustefie: M; T adds (Sir). No Crane MS does.  
254. Vertues-part: M; raysd: A; Confusd: L; noyce: A. 255.  
him: A and T read his Attempt; libertie: A. 256. M omits  
256-260; story: A; has: A; () omitted in A. 257. life: A;  
engag'd: A. 259. dos: A. 260. () omitted in A.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and the role of the accounting system in providing reliable financial information. It emphasizes the need for transparency and accountability in financial reporting.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze data, including surveys, interviews, and focus groups. It highlights the importance of using a mix of qualitative and quantitative techniques to gain a comprehensive understanding of the research topic.

3. The third part of the document presents the results of the research, showing the distribution of responses across different categories. It includes tables and graphs to illustrate the data, and discusses the implications of the findings for the study's objectives.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the limitations of the study and suggests areas for future research. It acknowledges the potential biases in the data collection process and the need for further exploration of the research topic.

5. The fifth part of the document provides a conclusion and summarizes the key findings of the study. It reiterates the importance of accurate record-keeping and the role of the accounting system in financial reporting.

6. The sixth part of the document includes a list of references and a bibliography, citing the various sources used in the research. It also includes a list of appendices and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader.

7. The seventh part of the document includes a list of tables and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader. It also includes a list of appendices and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader.

8. The eighth part of the document includes a list of tables and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader. It also includes a list of appendices and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader.

9. The ninth part of the document includes a list of tables and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader. It also includes a list of appendices and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader.

10. The tenth part of the document includes a list of tables and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader. It also includes a list of appendices and a list of figures, providing additional information and visual aids for the reader.

Bl. King Degenerate!

Bl. Q. Base!

Bl. B. Perfidious!

Bl. D. Traiterous Pawne!

265 Bl. Qs. P. What! are ye all beside your selnes?

Bl. Kt. but I:  
remember that (Pawne).

Bl. Qs. P. may a fearefull Barrennes  
blast both my hopes, and Pleasures, if I brought not  
270 her Ruine, in my Pittie: a new Trap  
for her more sure Confusion.

Bl. Kt. haue I won now?  
Did not I say 'twas Craft, and Machination?  
I smelt Conspiracie all the way it went  
275 although the Messe were Coverd: I'am so vsd to't.

Bl. King that Queene would I fayne finger.

Bl. Kt. You are too hot (Sir)  
Yf She were tooke, the Game would be ours quickly:  
my Ayme's at that White-Knight: Entrap him first  
280 the Duke will follow too.

Bl. B. I would that Bishop  
were in my Diocesse, I would soone change his Whitenes.

Bl. Kt. Sir, I could whip you vp a Pawne immediatly  
I know where my Game stands.

285 Bl. King do't sodainely  
Advantage least must not be lost in this Play.

---

263. perfidious: A. 264. trayterous: A. 265. what: A;  
ye: A and T read you; Be-side: M; yourselfes: A. 266. But:  
M. 267. () omitted in A. 268. May: M; fearfull: A.  
269. pleasures: A. 270. Ruine: L; pittie: A; New: L. 272.  
haue: A. 273. did: A. 274. smelt: A; M omits 274, 275.  
275. coverd: A; I'me: A; to it: T. 276. That: M. 277.  
you're: A; hott: A; () omitted in A. 278. yf: A; Tooke: M.  
279. My: M; white Knight: L; knight: M; entrap: A. 280. the  
Duke: A reads that Peice. 282. I'll'd: A; White-nes: M.  
283. (Sir): L; whip-you: L. 286. in this: A reads i'this.

Bl. Kt. Pawne, thou art ours.

Wh. Kt. he's Taken by Default,  
 290 by Willfull Negligence: Guard the Sacred Persons:  
 Locke well to the white-Bishop: for that Pawne  
 gaue Guard to the Queene, and him in the Third Place.

Bl. Kt. See what sure Peece you lock your Confidence in.  
 I made this Pawne here, by Corruption, ours,  
 295 as soone as Honor, by Creation, yours:  
 This whitenes vpon him, is but the Leaprousie  
 of pure Dissimulation; View him now,

His vpper garment taken of, he appeeres Black vnderneath.

his hart, and his Intents, are of our Colour.

Wh. Kt. most dangerous hipocrite!

Wh. D. One made against vs.

300 Wh. Q. his Truth of their Complexion.

Wh. King hath my Goodnes,  
 Clemencie, Loue, and fauour gracious, raised thee  
 from a Condition next to Popular Labour,  
 305 Tooke thee from all the Dubitable hazards  
 of Fortune her most vnsecure Adventures,  
 and grafted Thee into a Brannch of honour,  
 and dost thou fall from the Top-Bowgh, by the Rottemnes  
 of thy alone Corruption, like a fruit  
 that's over-ripend by the Beames of fauour!  
 310 Let thine owne Weight reward thee: I haue forgot thee:  
 Integrity of Liffe, is so deere to Me,  
 Where I find Falcehood, or a Crying-Trespasse  
 be it in any whom our Grace shines most on,

287. (Pawne): M; Thou: M; Ours: M. 288. taken: A. 289. will  
 full: A; Willfull-Negligence: M; negligence: A; sacred: A; Sacred-  
 Persons: M. 290. looke: L; white Bishop: L. 291. gaue: A;  
 th' Queene: A; Third-Place: M; place: L. 292. See: A reads Se;  
 Peice: A; confidence: A. 293. M omits 293, 294; Ours: A. 295.  
 White-nes: M; Leaprousie: A. St. dir.: of: obviously off is meant;  
 L and M include only he appeeres Black underneath. 296.  
 dissimulation: A. 297. Hart: M; Intents: Only M has the J-form  
 capital; Our: M; Cullour: A. 298. Hipocrite: M. 299. T gives  
 this speech to the White Queen; one: A. 300. M omits 300-315;  
 T gives this speech to the White Duke. 301. has: A and T. 302.  
 Love: A; rousd: A. 303. A omits 303-305. 306. thee: A;

I would teare him from my hart.

315 Wh. B. spoake like heavens Substitute.

Wh. King you haue him: We can spare him: and his Shame  
will make the rest looke better to their Game.

Bl. K. the more Cunning we must vse then:

Bl. Kt. We shall match you,  
320 play how you can, perhaps, and Mate You too:

fat B. Is there so much Amazement spent on him  
that's but half Black? (there might be hope of that man)  
But how will this House wonder, if I stand forth  
and show a whole one! instantly discover  
325 One that's all Black! where there's no hope at all!

Wh. K. I'll say thy hart then iustefies thy Bookes:  
I long for that Discoverie.

fat B. Looke no farther then:  
Beare witnes all the House, I am the Man,  
330 and turne myself into the Black-house freely:  
I am of this Side now.

Wh. Kt. Monster nere matchd him.

Bl. K. This is your Noble Worck (Knight.)

Bl. Kt. Now I'll halter him:

335 fat B. next newes you heare, expect my Bookes against you  
Printed at Deway, Bruxells, or Spoletta.

Wh. K. See his Goods ceizd on:

---

Bramch: permanship ambiguous: could also be Braunch. 307.  
do'st: A; bowgh: A. 309. thats: A. 310. thy: T; weight: A.  
311. life: A. 312. where: A. 313. (be...on): A. 314.  
I'll'd: A; Teare 'em: A, T. 315. spoke: A. 316. You: M.  
317. Rest: M; A has Exit after this speech. 318. M omits  
318-320. 319. T gives this speech to the Black King, and the  
previous one to the Black Knight; we: A. 321. A omits 321-  
350. 322. Man: M. 323. yf: M. 327. Discovery: M. 328.  
looke: L. 330. Turne: M. 333. M omits 333, 334. 335.  
Next: M. 337. Ceizd: M.



fat B. ('las) they were all Convaide  
 340 last night by Water, to a Tailor's house,  
 a frend of the Black Cause.

Wh. Kt. a prepar'd hipecrite.

Wh. D. premeditated Turne-Coate.

--Exeunt.

fat B. yes: raile on:  
 I'll reach you in my Wrytings when I am gon.

345 Bl. Kt. flatter him a While with honour till we put him  
 vpon some dangerous Service, and then burne him.

Bl. K. this came vnlookd for:

Bl. D. how we ioy to see you!

fat B. now I'll discover all the White-house to You.

350 Bl. D. indeed! that will both Reconcile and raise you.

Wh. Ks. P. I rest vpon You (Knight) for my Advauncement now.

Bl. Kt. oh, for the Staff! (the strong Staff that will hold)  
 and the Red-hat, (fitt for the guilty Mazard)  
 Into the Emptie Bag; know thy first way  
 355 Pawnes that are lost, are ever out of Play.

Wh. Ks. P. how's this?

Bl. Kt. No Replications: You know me:  
 No doubt ere long, you'll haue more Companie:  
 the Bag is big enough, 'twill hold vs all.

--Exeunt.

---

338. (alas): M; They: M. 339. Tailors: M. 340. Black-Cause:  
 M. 341. Wh. Kt: L gives this speech to the White King; Hipecrite:  
 M. 342. permeditated: M. 343. Yes: M. 344. Wrytings: M;  
 T'me: T. 345. while: M; Honor: M; honour: T reads honors.  
 346. Burne: M. 347. M omits 347, 348. 349. Now: M; you: M.  
 350. Indeed: M. 351. you: M; Advauncement: A; Advancement: M.  
 352. oh: L; A adds Sir after the first Staff; A reads Crosier-  
 Staff and omits the last three words. 353. red: A; fit: L;  
 Guilty: M. 354. emptie: A; Emptie-Bag: M; Way: L. 355. Lost:  
 M; ener: M; play: A. 356. M omits this line. 357. no: A;  
 M adds well enough. 358. You'll: A; Company: L. 359. The: M.

- 360 Wh. Qs. P. I sue to Thee: 'prethee be one of vs:  
 Let my Love wyn thee: Thou'hast don Truth this day,  
 and yesterday, mine Honour noble Service,  
 the best Pawne of our House could not transcend it:
- Bl. Qs. P. my pittie flam'd with Zeale, especially  
 365 When I fore-saw your Marriage: then it mounted.
- Wh. Qs. P. how? Marriage!
- Bl. Qs. P. that Contaminating Act  
 would haue spoild all your fortunes: A Rape! 'blesse vs all:
- Wh. Qs. P. Thou talkst of Marriage?
- 370 Bl. Qs. P. yes: yes: you doe Marrie:  
 I saw the Man.
- Wh. Qs. P. the Man!
- Bl. Qs. P. an absolute handsom Gentleman: a Compleat one:  
 you'll say soe when you see him: heire to three Red-hatts,  
 375 besides his generall hopes in the Black-house.
- Wh. Qs. P. why sure, thou art much mistaken in this Man.  
 I haue promised Single life to all my Affections.
- Bl. Qs. P. promise you what you will: or I: or all on's  
 there's a Fate rules, and over-rules vs all (me-thincks).
- 380 Wh. Qs. P. why, how came you to see, or know this Misterie?
- Bl. Qs. P. A Magicall Glasse, I bought of an Egiptian,  
 whose Stone retaines that Speculative Vertue

360. thee: A; prethee: A; 'pre-thee: L; Vs: L. 361. let:  
L; Loue: L; wynn: L; wyn-thee: M; thou'hast: A; Thou hast: M.  
 362. yesterdaie: A; my: A and T; honour: A; Noble: L. 363.  
 The: M; of: M reads in; house: L. 364. My: M; pittie: A;  
 Pittie: L; zeale: A. 365. when: A; It: M. 367. M omits 367-  
 369. 368. Your: A; a: A; blesse: A; L omits all, but it occurs  
 in A and T. 369. thou: A. 370. You: M; Marry: A. 372.  
M omits this line. 373. An: L; handsome: A. 374. You'll:  
M; so: L; You: M; Three: M; Hatts: A; Red Hatts: A. 375.  
 Black-House: A. 376. M omits 376-379; thou'rt: A and T; for  
 this Man: A and T. 377. T reads why at the beginning of the  
 line; single life: A. 378. of us: T. 379. ouer-rules: L;  
 (me thincks): A. 380. Why: M. 381. a: A; Glas: M. 382.  
 Whose: M; speculative: L; Speculative-Vertue: M.

presented the Man to Me: Your Name brings him,  
 as often as I vse it: and methincks  
 385 I neuer haue enough: Person, and Postures  
 are all so pleasing.

Wh. Qs. P. This is wondrous strange:  
 the Faculties of Soule, are still the same:  
 I can feele no one Motion tend that way.

390 Bl. Qs. P. We doe not alwaies feele our Faith we live by,  
 Nor ever see our Growth: yet both work vpwards.

Wh. Qs. P. 'twas well applied: but may I see him too?

Bl. Qs. P. surely you may, without all doubt or feare,  
 observing the right vse, as I was taught it,  
 395 Not looking-back, or Questioning the Spectour.

Wh. Qs. P. that's no hard obseruation: trust it with me:  
 Is't possible? I long to see this Man!

Bl. Qs. P. 'pray follow me then, and I'll ease you instantly.

--Exeunt.

III, Sc. 2      Scena secunda      Enter Black-Iesting-Pawne

Bl. Iest. P. I would so fayne take one of theis white Pawnes now,  
 I'll'd make him doe all vnder-drudgerie.  
 feed him with Asses Milk, crumbd with Goates Cheese  
 and all the Whit-meates could be devisd for him,  
 5 I'll'd make him my white-Jennet, when I praunc'd  
 after the Black-Knights Litter.

383. your: L. 384. me-thincks: A; (methincks): M. 385.  
 never: A; (Person: M. 386. pleasing): M. 387. this: A.  
 388. The Faculties: M; faculties: L. 390. we: A; faith: L.  
 391. nor: A; vpwards: A and T have vpward. 392. applied:  
 A reads resolu'd; T reads applied; But: M. 394. Observing: M.  
 395. not: L; looking back: L; Looking: M; or: A reads nor;  
 questioning: A. 396. obseruation: L; Obseruation: M; Trust:  
 M. 397. is't: A; M omits the remainder of this scene and all  
 of Scene 2. 398. 'pray follow me then: L reads Why then observe.  
 St. dir.: Since L and M omit Scene 2 entirely, and the Black  
 Queen's Pawn continues her speech in Scene 3, there is, of course,  
no stage exit indicated in these two manuscripts.

Enter a wh. Pawne.

Wh. P. and you'll'd looke thyn,  
iust like the Devill, stryding ore a Night-Mare  
made of a Miller's Daughter.

10 Bl. P. 'pox on you:  
were you so neere: I am taken like a Black-bird  
in the great Snow, this white-Pawne grynning over me.

Wh. P. and now, because I will not fowle my Clothes  
ever hereafter, for white quickly soyles, you know.

15 Bl. P. I pree-thee get thee gon then, I shall smutt thee.

Wh. P. no, I'll put that to venture, now I haue snap'd thee,  
thou shalt doe all the Drudgerie and dirty Busynes  
that Slavery was ever put to.

20 Bl. P. I shall cozen you:  
you may chaunce come, and find your work vndon then  
for I am too proud to Labour: I'll starve first,  
I tell you that before-hand.

Wh. P. I will fit you then  
with a black whip that shall not be behind-hand.

25 Bl. P. pish: I haue ben vsd to Whipping: I haue whip'd myself  
three-mile out of Towne in a Morning and  
I can fast a fortnight and make all your Meat  
stinck, and lye on your hands.

30 Wh. P. to prevent that your food shalbe Black-berries  
and vpon gawdy-daies, a pickelld Spider  
cut-out like an Anchovis; I am not to learne  
a Monkeys Ordinary: Come Sir, will you frisk?

--Enter 2 Bl. Pawne

2 Bl. P. soft: soft you: you haue no such Bargaine on't  
if you looke well about you.

---

7. T has the pawn enter after this line. 10. T reads A pox.  
11. I am: T reads I'me. 16. T reads Naye Ile.... 17. T reads  
all the durtie Drudgerie. The last three words of the line are  
Crane's additions. 18. e're: T. 20. chaunce: or chance.  
21. I'me: T. 25. pish: T reads Puh. 28. on: T reads a. 31.  
I am: T reads I'me. 33. on't: T reads of it.



- 35 Wh. P. by this hand  
 I am snap'd too: a Black-Pawne in the Breech of me:  
 we three looke like a Bird-Spit: a White Chick  
 betweene two Russet woodcocks.
1. Bl. P. I am so glad of this:
- 40 Wh. P. but you shall haue small cause: for I'll firck you.
- 2 Bl. P. then I'll firck you agen.
- Wh. P. and I'll firck him agen.
1. Bl. P. 'masse, here wilbe old fircking: I shall haue  
 the worst on't, I can firck no-body: We draw  
 45 togeather now for all the world like three Flies  
 with one Strawe in their Buttocks.

—Exeunt.

III, Sc. 3      Scena tertia      Enter Bl. Qs. Pawne, & white Qs. Pawne.

- Bl. Qs. P. This is the Roome he did appeere to Me in:  
 and (looke you) this'the Magicall Glasse that showd him:
- Wh. Qs. P. I find no Motion yet: What should I thinck on't?  
 a sodaine Feare invades me: a faint Trembling  
 5 vnder this Omen;  
 as is oft felt, the panting of a Turtle  
 vnder a stroaking hand.
- Bl. Qs. P. that boades good luck still:  
 'signe you shall change State speedely: for that Trembling  
 10 is alwaies the first Symptome of a Bride:  
 for any vainer Feares that may accompanie  
 his Apparition, by my truth to Frendship  
 I quitt you of the leaste: Never was Obiect  
 more gracefully presented: the very Aire

39. I'me: T. 43. The speech head in both T and A merely reads  
Bl. P. but the sense seems to indicate that the first black  
pawn is meant. 46. in: T reads thorough. Scene 3: St. dir.:  
See note on St. dir. in Scene 1, l. 398. 1. Rome: A. 2. () omitted  
 in A; this the: L; This'the: M; Glas: M; show'd: A. 3. M omits  
 3-17; motion: A; what: A. 7. Crane, in both MSS that have these  
 lines, incorporates what is l. 7 in T, with l. 6. 8. boades: A.  
 9. trembling: A. 10. Symptome: A. 11. For: A. 12. Freindship: A.  
 13. least: A.

- 15       conspires to doe him honour, and Creates  
sweet vocall Sounds, as if a Bride-groome enterd,  
which argues the blest harmony of your Loves.
- Wh. Qs. P.   and will the vsing of my Name, produce him?
- Bl. Qs. P.   nay: of yours onely: els the wonder halted.  
20       To cleere you of that doubt: I'll put the Difference  
in practise, the first thing I doe, and make  
his Imocation in the Name of others.
- Wh. Qs. P.   'twill satisfie me much, that.
- Bl. Qs. P.   It shalbe don.  
25       Thou, whose gentle Forme, and Face  
fill'd latelie this Egiptique Glasse,  
By th'Emperious powrefull Name,  
and the Vniuersall Fame  
of the mightie Black-house-Queene  
30       I coniure Thee to be seene.  
What! see you nothing yet?
- Wh. Qs. P.   not any part.  
'pray try an other.
- Bl. Qs. P.   you shall haue your Will.  
35       I double my Commaund, and Powre,  
and at the instant of this howre  
Imoake Thee in the White-Queenes Name  
with stay for Time, and Shape the same.  
What see you yet?
- 40   Wh. Qs. P.   there's nothing shewes at all.

---

15. creates: A. 16. sounds: A. 17. Which: A. 18. And: M;  
Vsing: M. 19. Nay: M; Wonder: M. 20. to: A; Doubt: M;  
diffrence: A. 21. Make: M. 22. Invocation: A; Imocation:  
L and M have the J-form capital; Names: A, T. 23. M omits 23, 24.  
24. it: A; Between 24 and 25, T has centered the words the Imocation;  
no Crane MS has them. 25. forme: A; face: A. 26. AEgiptique-Glasse:  
A; Egiptick: L; Glas: M. 27. emperious: M; Emperious-powrefull:  
A. 28. uniuersall: A. 29. House: A; Mighty-Black-house-Queene:  
M; Black-house Queene: L. 30. Coniure: M; confure: L; thee: L;  
be-seene: A. 31. you see: A. 32. Not: M. 33. another: T.  
34. You: M; Your: L; will: A. 36. Howre: A. 37. imoake: A;  
name: L. 39. A combines 38 and 39 into a single line. 40.  
There's: M; shewes: A.

Bl. Qs. P. my Truth reflects the cleerer: Then now fix  
and blesse your faire eie, with your owne for ever.  
Thou well-compos'd, by Fates hand drawne  
to enioy the White-Queenes Pawne,  
45 of whom Thou shalt (by Vertue mett)  
many gracefull Issues gett.  
By the Beutie of her Fame,  
By the Whitenes of her Name  
By her faire, and fruitfull Loue,  
50 By her Truth (that mates the Doue)  
By the Meekenes of her Mind  
By the softnes of her Kind,  
By the Lustre of her Grace

--Musick Enter Bl. Bs. Pawne, in rich  
Attire, like an Apparition.

By all theis thou art summond to this Place.  
55 hark how the Aire, enchanted with your Praises,  
and his Approach, those Words, to sweet Notes raises.

Wh. Qs. P. Oh, let him stay a While: a litle longer.

Bl. Qs. P. that's a good hearing.

Wh. Qs. P. yf he be Mine, why should he part so soone?

60 Bl. Qs. P. why, this is but the Shadow of yours: how doe you?

Wh. Qs. P. oh, I did ill to give consent to see it.  
What Certentie is in our Blood, or State?  
what we still wryte, is blotted out by Fate?  
Our Wills are like a Cause, that is Law-tost.  
65 what one Court orders, is by an other Crost.

41. My: M. 42. bles: M; Eie: A. 43. well compos'd: L; Compos'd:  
M; Fates-hand: M. 44. white: A; White-Queenes-Pawne: M.  
46. Issues: Only A has the J-form capital. 50. Mates: A; ()  
omitted in A. 51. meekenes: L; Minde: A. 52. Softnes: M.  
53. grace: A. St. dir.: T places the St. dir. after 56. It  
replaces Black Bishop's Pawne with the Iesuite and adds the  
words then exit, which no Crane MS contains. L reads Musick  
the Black Bps Pawne Enters, (as in an Apparition) richelie habittd.  
M reads Musique: The Bl. Bps. Pawne (as in an Apparition) comes  
Richely habittd. 54. Theis: M; Thou: A. 55. hark: Although  
the form of the first letter is not Crane's usual form for the  
capital, the size and elaborate flourishes indicate a capital  
here; hark: L; (enchanted: L, but there is no closing paren-  
thesis mark; inchaunted: A; praises: A. 56. His: M; Approache:  
L; words: A. 57. while: A; Longer: M. 58. M omits this line.



Bl. Qs. P. I find no fit place for this Passion here,  
 'tis meereley an Intrudour: he is a Gentleman  
 most wishfully Composd: honor growes on him,  
 and Wealth pilde-vp for him: 'hath Youth enough too:  
 70 and yet, in the Sobrietie of his Countenance  
 grave as a Tetrach (which is gracious i'th'eie  
 of Modest Pleasure) Where's the Emptines?  
 What can you more request?

Wh. Qs. P. I doe not know  
 75 What Answere yet to make: It doth require  
 a Meeting 'twixt my Feare, and my Desire.

--Exit.

Bl. Qs. P. She's caught: and (which is strange) by her  
 most Wronger.

--Exit.

Finis Actus Tercij

---

59. Yf: M; mine: A. 60. shadow: A; how doe you?: omitted  
 in L. 61. Oh: A; It: M. 62. certentie: A. 63. What: M.  
 65. What: M; Orders: A; Is: M; another: T. 66. fitt: L;  
 passion: A. 67. It's: L; Intruder: A. 68. composd: A;  
 Honour: L. 69. And: L; pill'de-vp: A; h'as: A; youth: L.  
 70. And: M. 71. Grave: M; Tetrarch: A; which...pleasure:  
omitted in M; Which: A; in the 'ye: L. 72. modest: A.  
 73. what: A; You: L; request: A reads desire. 74. knowe: M.  
 75. what: A; answere: A. Exit (1): only in L. 76. feare:  
L. 77. Wronger: A; wronger: M. Exit (2): A and M naturally  
have Exeunt here. Finis.... does not appear in L or M.

ACTUS QUARTUS

Scena prima Enter the Black-Bsp. Pawne &  
the Black Knights Pawne.

Bl. Kts. P. 'Tis he, my Confessor: he might haue passd me  
seaven yeeres togeather, had I not by chaunce  
advauncd mine Eie vpon that Letter'd-hat-band,  
the Jesuiticall Symboll, to be knowne by,  
5 worne by the brave Colledgians, by Consent;  
'tis a strange habit for a holy Father  
(a President of Pouertie, especially)  
But Wee, (th'Sons, and Daughters of Obedience)  
dare not once thinck a-wry: but must Confesse ourselues  
10 as humbly to the Father of that Feather  
Long Spur, and Poynard, as to the Alb, and Altar,  
and happie w'are so highlie grac'd t'attaine to't.  
holy and Reuerend.

Bl. Bs. P. how hast found me out?

15 Bl. Kts. P. Oh, Sir, put on the Sparcklingst Trym of Glory  
Perfection will shine fore-most: and I knew you  
by the Cathollicall Marck you Weare about you,  
the Marck above your fore-head.

Bl. Bs. P. Are you growne  
20 soe Ambitious in your Obseruance? Well: Your Busynes?

St. dir.: Since M omits the first 38 lines, its stage direction  
makes no mention of the Black Knight's Pawn. T adds richlie  
accoultred. It's: L; haue: T reads ha'. 1. Confessour: L.  
2. yeare: A; chaunce: ambiguous, may be channce. 3. advauncd:  
may be advanncd; myne: A; eie: A; Litterate-Hatband: A. 4.  
Simboll: A. 5. Brave: A; consent: A. 6. It's: L; Holy: A.  
7. Povertie: A; () omitted in A. 8. wee: A; the Sonnes: A;  
() omitted in A. 9. awry: A; confes: A. 11. Poyniard: A;  
Albe: A. 12. We're: A; wee'are: T; to attayne: T; to it: T.  
13. holly: A; Reverend: A. 14. ha'st: A. 15. Trim: A.  
16. foremost: A; knew: obscure vowel in A. 17. Cathollicall: A  
reads Vniuersall; Mark: A; weare: A. 18. aboue: A; forehead: A;  
Mark: A. 19. are: A. 20. so: A; ambitious: A; Obseruance:  
may be Observannc; well: A; obseruance: A.

# THEORY

The first part of the theory is the basic principles of the theory. The second part is the application of the theory to the specific case. The third part is the conclusion of the theory.

...

...

...

The second part of the theory is the application of the theory to the specific case. The third part is the conclusion of the theory.

I haue my Game to follow.

Bl. Kts. P. I haue a Worme  
 followes me soe, that I can follow no Game:  
 the most faint-hearted Pawne, if he could see his Play,  
 25 might Snap me vp at pleasure: I desire (Sir)  
 to be Absolu'd: my Conscience being at ease,  
 I could then with more Courage ply my Game:

Bl. Bs. P. 'twas a base fact.

Bl. Kts. P. 'twas to a Schismatick Pawne (Sir).

30 Bl. Bs. P. what's that to the Nobillitie of Reuenge?  
 'suffices, I haue neither Will, nor Powre  
 to give you Absolution for that Violence.  
 Make your Petition to the Pennance-Chamber,  
 yf the Tax-Register releuee you in't.  
 35 by the Black-Bishop's Clemencie, you haue wrought out  
 a singuler peece of fauour with your Money.  
 that's all your Refuge, now.

Bl. Kts. P. the Sting shootes deeper.

--Exit.

--Enter the white and the Bl. Qs Pawns.

40 Bl. Bs. P. yonder's my Game, which (like a Politique Ches-master)  
 I must not seeme to see.

Wh. Qs. P. oh, my hart: 'tis he:

Bl. Qs. P. that 'tis.

Wh. Qs. P. the very self-same that the Magicall Mirrour  
 presented lately to Me.

23. so: A. 25. snap: A; () omitted in A. 27. ply: not play. 28.  
 Fact: A. 29. Schismatique-Pawne: A; A omits Sir. 30. nobilitie: A;  
 Revenge: A. 31. suffices: A; powre: A. 32. violence: A. 34. releuee:  
 A. 35. Black-Bishops: A; wrought-out: A. 36. peece: L. 37. refuge:  
 A. 38. the: T reads This; sting: A. St. dir.: A reads Enter wh. Qs.  
 F. & Bl. Qs. Pawne. 39. Yonder's: M; pollitick: A; () omitted in A.  
 40. T has the two pawns enter after 40 instead of after 38. 41. Oh: A;  
 the words 'tis he do not appear in T or A. 42. M omits this line.  
 43. verie: M; Magicall-Mirrour: L. 44. me: A.

- 45 Bl. Qs. P. and how like  
a most regardles Stranger he walkes by  
meerely ignorant of his Fate: you are not minded  
(the principallst part of him) What strange Misteries  
Inscrutable Loue works by.
- 50 Wh. Qs. P. the Time, you see  
is not yet come.
- Bl. Qs. P. but 'tis in our powre now  
to bring Time nearer (knowledge is a Mastery)  
to make it observe vs, and not we it.
- 55 Wh. Qs. P. I would force nothing from It's proper Vertue.  
let Time haue his full Course: I had rather die  
the modest Death of vndiscoverd Loue,  
then haue heavens least, and lowest Seruant suffer,  
or in his Motion, receive Check for Me.
- 60 how is my Soules growth alterd, that Single life  
(the fittest Garment that Peace ever made for't)  
is growne too streight, too stubborne, on the sodaine!
- Bl. Qs. P. he comes this way agen.
- 65 Wh. Qs. P. oh, there's a Traitour  
leap'd from my hart into my Cheeke already  
that will betray all to his powrefull eie  
if it but glaunce vpon Me.
- Bl. Qs. P. by my Veritie  
looke, he's past by agen, drownd in Neglect,  
70 without the prosperous hint of so much happines  
to looke vpon his fortune: how close Fate  
seales vp the eie of humaine Vnderstanding,  
till (like the Suns-flowre) Time, and Loue vnclases it.  
'twer pittie he should dwell in Ignorance longer.
- 
47. Ignorant: M; You: A. 48. what: A; Misteries: M. 49. inscru-  
table-Loue: A; Workes: L. 50. The: M; time: A. 51. Come: M.  
53. Both L and M omit this line. 54. to: A and T read and; Observe:  
L; obserue: M; We: A. 56. I'll'd: A. 57. death: A; vndiscoverd:  
M; Love: A. 58. Seruant: M. 60. M omits 60-62; single: A.  
64. Oh: A; ther's: A. 65. leapd: M; alreadie: A. 67. glaunce:  
probably glannce; Me: A reads him, contrary to the sense. 68.  
veritie: A. 69. Look: A; hee's: L; neglect: A. 70. M omits 70-73.  
71. fortunes: T; Fortune: A. 72. seales-vp: A; vnderstanding: A.  
73. Suns-Flowre: A; Love: A; encloses: A; () omitted in A. 74. 'twere:  
L; pittie: A; Ignorance: A; L employs the J-form capital.

75 Wh. Qs. P. What will you doe?

Bl. Qs. P. yes: dye a bashfull death: doe  
and let the remedie passe by vnvsd still:  
you're changd enough alreadie, yf you'd looke into't.  
80 Absolute Sir (with your most Noble Pardon  
for this my rude Intrusion) I am bold  
to bring the knowledge of a Secreat neerer  
by many daies (Sir) then it would arive  
in Its owne proper Revelation with you:  
'pray turne, and fix: Doe you know yond Noble Goodnes?

85 Bl. Bs. P. 'tis the first Mymutt mine Eie blesd me with her,  
and cleerely showes how much my knowledge wanted  
not knowing her till now.

Bl. Qs. P. She's to be likd then?  
'pray View advisedly: there is strong reason  
90 that I am so bold to vrge it: You must ghesse  
the Work concernes you neerer then you thinck for.

Bl. Bs. P. her Glory, and the Wonder of this Secreat  
putts a reciprocall Amazement on Me.

Bl. Qs. P. and 'tis not without worth: You two must be  
95 better acquainted.

Bl. Bs. P. Is there Cause? Affinitie?  
or any Curteous help Creation ioyes in  
to bring that foreward?

Bl. Qs. P. yes: yes: I can show you  
100 the neerest way to that Perfection  
(of a most Vertuous one) that Ioy ere found:  
'pray mark her once agen, then follow me,  
and I will show you her, must be your Wife (Sir).

Bl. Bs. P. the Misterie extends: or els Creation

---

75. M omits 75-78; what: A. 76. Death: A. 77. passe-by: A;  
vn-vsd: A. 78. you'ar: L; alrady: A; yf: A and T read and; into  
it: T. 79. Absolute-Sir): M; no opening parenthesis mark; With: A;  
noble: A; pardon: A; (with...Intrusion): only A and L have the paren-  
thesis. 82. Daies: M; () omitted in A. 84. doe: A; Do: M; noble:  
A. 85. mymutt: A; Mymt: M; mine: T reads my; eye: L; eie: M; blesd:  
L. 88. lik'd: A. 89. M omits 89-101; view: A. 90. I'me: A, T.  
91. work: A. 96. is: A; cause: A. 97. curteous: A. 99. You: A.  
101. T also has this phrase in parentheses, but A does not; vertuous:  
A. 102. Marck: L; againe: L. 103. Wiffe: L; () omitted in A.

105        hath sett that admirable Peece before vs,  
          to choose our Chaste Delightes by.

Bl. Qs. P.    'please you follow (Sir)?

Bl. Bs. P.    What Art haue you to put me on an Obiect  
          and cannot get me off? 'tis paine to part from't.

---Exeunt.

110    Wh. Qs. P.    yf there prove no Check in that Magicall Glas now,  
          but my Proportion come as faire, and full  
          into his Eie, as his into mine lately,  
          then I'am confirmd he is mine owne for ever.

---Enter agen.

115    Bl. Bs. P.    The very self-same that the Mirroure bleed me with,  
          from head to foote, the Bentie, and the habit:  
          Kept you this place still? did you not remove (Ladie?)

Wh. Qs. P.    not a foote farther (Sir).

Bl. Bs. P.    is't possible?  
          I would haue sworne I'had seene the Substance yonder;  
120        'twas to that Lustre, to that Life presented.

Wh. Qs. P.    even so was yours to Me, (Sir).

Bl. Bs. P.    saw you mine?

Wh. Qs. P.    perfectly cleere: no sooner my Name vsd  
          but yours appeer'd.

125    Bl. Bs. P.    iust so did yours at mine now.

Bl. Qs. P.    why stand you idle? will you let Time cozon You,

---

104. The: M; Mistery: M. 105. has: A; set: M; Admirable: M; Peice:  
A. 106. Choose: M; Chast: M. 107. please: A; () omitted in A.  
108. what: A. 109. from it: T. 110. Yf: M; Glasse: A; T does not  
have the final word now. 112. eie: A; eye: M; Mine: L; Lately: M.  
113. I'me: A and T; I am: M; St. dir.: This is a rare instance of  
agreement in all four MSS. 114. the: A; self same: M; blessed: A;  
blest: M. 116. kept: L; Place: M; Did: M; Remove: M; Lady: A.  
117. Not: M; Foote: A; () omitted in A. 118. Is't: M. 119. I'de:  
T; I had: M. 120. Life: L. 121. e'ten: T; ev'n: A; () omitted in  
A. 123. No: M. 124. appeerd: M. 125. your's: A. 126. L er-  
roneously gives this speech to the White Queen's Pawn; Why: M;  
Idle: M; cozen: A; Cozon: M.

(protracting Time) of those Delitious Benefitts  
 that Fate hath marckd to you? you Modest Paire  
 of blushing Gamsters, and you (Sir) the bashfullst,  
 130 I cannot flatter a fowle Fault in any.  
 Can you be more then Man, and Wife assign'd?  
 and by a Powre the most Irrevocable?  
 Others, that be Adventurers in Delight  
 may meete with Crosses, Shame, or Seperation,  
 135 their fortune's hid, and the Events lockd from 'em:  
 You know the wind of Fate, you must be coupled.

Bl. Bs. P. She speakes but truth in this: I see no reason then  
 that we should misse the rellish of this Night,  
 but that we are both shame-facd.

140 Wh. Qs. P. how? this Night (Sir?)  
 Did not I know you must be mine (and therein  
 your priviledge runs strong) for that loose Motion  
 You neuer should be. Is it not my fortune  
 to Match with a pure Mind? then am I miserable:  
 145 The Doves, and all Chast loving-Winged Creatures  
 hane their Paires fitt, their Desires iustly mated,  
 is Woman more vnfortunate? a Virgin?  
 (the May of Woman?) Fate, that hath ordaind (Sir)  
 we should be Man and Wife, hath not given warrant  
 150 for any Act of knowledge, till we are soe.

Bl. Bs. P. tender-ey'de Modestie, how it gives at this!  
 I am as far-off, for all this strange Imposture  
 as at first Enter-view: Where lies our Game now?  
 You know I cannot Marrie, by mine Order!

155 Bl. Qs. P. I know you cannot (Sir) yet you may Venture  
 vpon a Contract!

Bl. Bs. P. hah?

127. M omits 127-130; () omitted in A; delitious: A; Benefitts: L  
reads Benties. 128. mark'd: A; to You: A; modest paire: A.  
 129. blusshing-Gamsters: A. 130. fault: A. 131. assign'd: M.  
 132. irrevocable: A. 133. M omits 133-136; delight: A. 134. meet:  
A. 135. L omits this line. 137. Truth: M. 138. Relish: M;  
night: A. 139. shamefast: A; shame-fac'd: L. 140. () omitted in  
A. 141. did: L; Mine: M; (omitted in A. 142. Your: M; Priviledge:  
M; ) omitted in A. 143. never: M. 144. match: A; mind: A.  
 145. Doues: M; Chaste: L; Loving Winged: L. 146. fit: M; Fated: L.  
 147. Is: M. 148. All () omitted in A; the: A; has: A,T; ordain'd:  
L. 149. We: M; and: L has &; Wiffe: A; has: A,T; Warrant: A.  
 150. Knowledge: M. 151. tender-Eide-Modestie: A; Tender-eid-Modestie:  
M. 152. I'me: A,T; (I am as far-off (for...Imposture): M; no close  
is indicated for the larger parenthesis, although the aside ends with





Bl. Qs. P. surely you may Sir,  
 without all question so far, without danger,  
 160 or any Staine to your Vow, and that may Take her:  
 may doe't with speed: she'll thinck you meane the better too.

Bl. Bs. P. Be not so lavish of that blessed Spring:  
 y'aue wasted that vpon a cold occasion now,  
 would wash a sinfull Soule white: By our Love-Ioies  
 165 that Motion shall nere light vpon my Tongue more  
 till we are Contracted: then I hope y'are Mine!

Wh. Qs. P. in all iust dutie ever.

Bl. Qs. P. then! doe you question it?  
 pish: then y'are Man, and Wife, all but Church-Ceremony:  
 170 'pray let's see that don first: She shall doe reason then.  
 (Now I'll enjoy the Sport, and Cozon 'em both:  
 My Bloods-Game is the Wages I haue work'd for--).

--Exeunt.

Scena secunda Enter the Black-Knight, & his Pawne.

Bl. Kt. (Pawne) I haue spoake to the Fat-Bishop for Thee;  
 I'll get thee Absolution from his owne mouth.  
 Reach me my Chaire of Ease, my Chaire of Cozonage;  
 seaven thousand pound, in Women, reach me that.

Enter-view. 153. interview: L; Enter-View: M; lyes: M. 154.  
 you: L; Marry: L; my: A, T. 155. () omitted in A; Yet: M. 157.  
 M omits this line. 158. (Sir): L. 160. stayne: L; take: A.  
 161. M omits this line; do't: L; shee'll: A. 162. be: L; Blessed:  
 M. 163. You haue: M; y'aue: T and A. 164. Love Ioies: L. 165.  
 neu'r: L. 166. wee're: A; Then: M; (I hope): L; you're: A; you'are:  
 M; y'are: T; mine: A. 167. In: M; Dutie: L. 168. Then: M.  
 169. push: T; You are: A; You'are: M; (all...Church-Ceremony): L;  
 Church Ceremonie: A. 170. lets: A; Let's: M; she: L; Here A ends  
the scene: St. dir.: Exeunt. 171. coozen you: T. 172. M has no  
closing parenthesis. work'd: M reads wrought for. Scene 2: St.  
 dir: A reads Enter Bl. Knight, & his Pawne. M reads Scena secunda:  
 The Bl. Knight, & his Pawne: Then the Fat-Bishop: Then the  
 Black-King. 1. spoke: A; spok: M; Fat: A reads Black; thee: A;  
 () omitted in A. 2. Mouth: M. 3. Chaire of Ease: A reads Golden  
 Stoole; My Chaire of Cozonage: M; Chaire of Cozonage: A reads Stoole  
 of Cozonage. 4. Seauen-thousand: M; Pound: M; Woman: A; Reach: M.

- 5 I love (e'-life) to sit vpon a Banck  
of heretique Gold: (oh: soft, and gently, (Sirha,)  
there's a fowle Flaw, i'th'bottom of my Drom (Pawne)  
I nere shall make sound Soldier, but sound Treacher  
with any he, in Europe) how now Qualme!  
10 thou hast the pukingst Soule that ere I mett with.  
it cannot beare one suckling Villany:  
Mine can digest a Monster, without Cruditie,  
a Sin, as weightie as an Ellephant  
and never wamble for't.
- 15 Bl. Kts. P. I, you haue byn vsd to't (Sir)  
that's a great help; the swallow of my Conscience  
hath but a Narrow passage, you must thinck yet,  
it lyes i'th'penitent Pipe, and will not downe:  
yf I had got seaven thousand pound by Offices  
20 and gulld downe that, the Bore would haue byn bigger.
- Bl. Kt. nay, if thou proouost facetious, I shall hugg thee:  
Can a soft reare, poore-poachd-Iniquitie  
so ride vpon thy Conscience? I am asham'd of thee:  
hadst thou betrayd the white-house to the Black:  
25 beggard a Kingdome by Dissimulation:  
vnioynted the faire frame of Peace, and Traffique,  
poysond Allegiance; sett Faith back, and wrought  
Womens soft Soules, even vp to Masculine Malice  
to pursue Truth to death, if the Cause rowzd 'em:  
30 that Stares, and Parrotts are first taught to curse thee.
- Bl. Kts. P. I marry (Sir) heere's swapping Sins indeed.
- Bl. Kt. all theis, and ten times trebled, hath this Braine  
byn parent to; they are my Ofsprings all.

5. a-life: A; a life: T; line-of-life: M. 6. Heretique: M; ()  
omitted in A; first parenthesis mark missing in M before the voca-  
tive appellation; heretique-Gold: A. 7. There's: M; flaw: M;  
in the: T; i'th: L; Bottom: M. 8. M has a rare dash at the end  
of the line. 9. Europe): The parenthesis began with oh soft; he:  
The large elaborate h may have been, though not the usual form of the  
capital, intended to be one; (Qualme): M. 10. Thou: M; pukingst:  
L; pukinst: M. 11. It: L; Suckling: M; suckling-Villany: A. 13.  
Elephant: L. 14. neuer: A. 15. M omits I; bin: M; to it: T;  
() omitted in A. 16. M omits 16-18. 17. has: A; T'as: T; narrow:  
A. 18. in the: T, A; penitent-Pipe: A. 19. Yf: M. 20. gulld-  
downe: L. 21. M omits 21-23; proou'st: A; hugg-thee: A. 22.  
Reare-poore-poachd Iniquitie: A. 23. I'me: A and T; ashamd: A.  
25. beggard: A; Beggard: M. 26. Vnioynted: M; Frame: A. 27.  
Poysond: M; Set: M; faith: L. 28. ev'n: A; e'en: T; (even...malice):  
M; ev'n: A; Mallice: A. 29. Death: L; yf: M; rowzd 'em): L.  
30. Cursse: M. 31. mary: M; () omitted in A. 32. M omits 32-42;

Bl. Kts. P. a goodly Brood.

35 Bl. Kt. yet I can Iest as titely,  
 laugh and tell stirring Stories, to Court Madams  
 (Daughters of my Seducement) with Alacritie  
 as high, and hartie, as youthes time of Inocence,  
 that never knew a Sin, to shape a Sorrow by:  
 40 I feele no Tempest, not a Leafe-wind stirring  
 to shake a fault: my Conscience is be-calmd rather.

Bl. Kts. P. I am sure there is a Whirlewind huffs in mine (Sir).

Bl. Kt. Sirha, I haue sould the Groome o'th'Stoole six times,  
 and receiud Money of six seuerall Ladies  
 45 Ambitious to take place of Baronetts wives.  
 To three old Mummey-Matrons I haue promis'd  
 the Mother-ship o'th'Maides: I haue taught our frends too  
 to Convey White-house Gold to our Black-Kingdome  
 in Cold-bak'd-Pasties, and so Cozon Searchers.  
 50 for Venting hallowed Oile, Beades, Medalls, Pardons,  
 Pictures, Veronica's heads in privat Presses,  
 that's don by one in th'abit of a Pedler.  
 Letters convoid in Rowles, Tobacco Balls,  
 When a Restraint comes, by my politique Councell  
 55 some of our Jesuites turne Gentlemen-Vshers,  
 some Faulconers, some Park-keepers, and some Huntmen.  
 One tooke the shape of an old Ladies Cooke once  
 and dispatchd two Chewres on a Sondag Morning  
 the Altar, and the Dresser: 'pray what vse  
 60 put I my Sommer Recreation to,

---

has: A. 33. Parent: A. 34. Broode: A. 35. Iest: L. 36.  
 Madames: A. 37. alacritie: A. 38. Youthes: A. 40. never feele  
 a Tempest: L; not: omitted in L; Leaffe: L. 41. Fault: A. 42.  
 I'me: A and T; Whirle-wind: A; () omitted in A. 43. ha'sould: A.  
 44. receiud: L. 45. ambitious: A; take-place: A. 47. Mothership:  
A; I'haue: L; Friends: M. 48. Convey: L; white: L; White-house-Gold:  
A; Gould: L; Kingdom: L. 49. Cold bak'd Pasties: L; Cold Bakde-  
 Pasties: M; cozen: A. 50. venting: A; hallowd: A; oyle: L; Beads:  
A; Medals: M. 51. Veronicas-heads: A; Vironica's: L; Heads: M;  
 Privat: M; presses: A. 52. th'abitt: L; i'th'habit: A. 53. conveyd:  
A; Balles: M. 54. when: A. 55. A omits our; Vsshers: A; Gentlemen  
 Vshers: L. 56. Faulkners: A; and: T has the ampersand; Huntmen: A;  
 Huntmen: M. 57. Shape: M. 58. Two: M; Chares: A; in: A, T;  
 Sondag: L; morning: L. 59. (the...Dresser): M; I'pray: M.



but more t'informe my knowledge in the State  
 and Strength of the white-Kingdome! No Fortification,  
 haven, Creeke, Landing-place 'bout the white-Coast  
 but I got draught, and Plat-forme; Learnd the depth  
 65 of all their Chamells; knowledge of all Sands,  
 Shelves, Rocks, and Rivers, for Invasion properst.  
 A Catolougue of all the Many Roiall,  
 the Burthen of each Ship: the Brassy Murderers:  
 the Number of the Men, to what Cape bound.  
 70 Agen, for the Discovery of the In-Lands,  
 Never a Sheire, but the State better knowne  
 to Me, then to the Brest-Inhabitants,  
 What powre of Men, and horse: Gentries Revenewes,  
 Who well-affected to our Side, who ill:  
 75 Who neither Well, nor Ill: all the Neutrallitie:  
 Thirtie eight thousand Soules, have byn seduced (Pawne)  
 since the Gaoles vomited with the Pill I gave'em.

Bl. Kts. P. sure you put oile of Toad into that Phisick (Sir).

80 Bl. Kt. I am now about a Master-peece of Play,  
 to Entrap the White-Knight, and with falce Allurements  
 entice him to the Black-House: more will follow:  
 Whilst our Fat Bishop setts vpon the Queene.  
 then will our Game lye sweetely.

Enter Fat Bishop.

Bl. Kts. P. he's come now (Sir).

85 fat B. heere's Taxa Poenitentiaria (Knight)  
 the Booke of Generall Pardons of all Prices.  
 I haue byn searching for his Sin this half howre,  
 and cannot light vpon't.

Bl. Kt. that's strange: Let me see't.

---

61. t'enforme: M. 63. haven: probably a capital letter in A and L;  
 Haven: M; Place: M. 64. Platforme: M. 66. Riuer: M; proper'st:  
A. 67. Catologue: A; Navy-Roiall: A; roiall: L. 68. The Burthen:  
M; each: T reads the Ships; The Brassie: L; Brassy-Murderers: A.  
 69. The Number: M; To: L; What: M; bound: L. 70. Agen: A reads  
 Then; Discouery: M; Inlands: A; all MSS have the J-form capital;  
 (for...In-Lands): M. 71. Sheir: A; State: A. 72. brest-Inhabitants:  
A; Brest Inhabitants: M; Inhabitants: written in L and M with the  
J-form capital. 73. Powres: M; Reuenues: A; Gentries-Reuenewes: M.  
 74. who: A; well affected: L; our-Side: A; Side: M reads State; Ill:  
M. 75. well: A; All: M; Neutralitie: M. 76. thirtie: A; seduc'd:  
A. 77. gane: M. 78. Oile: L; pisick: A; phisique: M; () omitted  
In A. 79. I am: T reads I'me; Master-Peece: A. 80. t'entrap: A.  
 81. Entice: M. 82. Black-Bishop: A; fat-Bishop: M; Vpon: M.



90 Bl. Kts. P. Pawne wretcheded that I am: hath my Rage don that there is no President of Pardon for?

Bl. Kt. for willfull Murder, thirteene pound fowre shillings, and six pence: (that's reasonable cheape): for Killing: Killing: Killing: Killing:

95 Why, heere's nothing but Killing (Bishop) on this side.

fat B. turne the Sheete over, you shall find Adulterie and other Triviall Sins.

Bl. Kt. Adulterie? (oh, I am in't now)  
 100 For Adulterie a couple of shillings: and for Fornication five Pence: 'mas (theis are two good pennyworthes: I cannot see how a Man can mend himself.)  
 For Lying with Mother, Sister, and Daughter (I marry Sir) thirteene pound, three shillings, three pence.  
 The Sins gradation right: paid all in Threes.

105 fat B. you haue read the story of that Monster (Sir) that got his Daughter, Sister, and his wife of his owne Mother?

Bl. Kt. Symonie, nine pound.

fat B. they may thanck me for that: 'twas nineteene  
 110 before I came:  
 I haue mittigated many of the Somes.

Bl. Kt. Sodomie six pence: (you should put that Some ever on the back-side of your Booke, Bishop).

83. Then: M; lie: L. T reads Enter Bl. Bp. 84. No St. dir. in M; hee's: A; He's: M; () omitted in A. 85. Since A does not contain the role of Fat Bishop, here and elsewhere in this scene the speech head reads Bl. B.; hee's: A; Pœnitentia: A. 86. The: M; generall: L; prices: A. 89. see it: T; let: L. 90. (Pawne...am): M; wretched: M; has: A. 91. president: A. 92. Thirteene: M; poundes: L; Pound: M. 93. six-pence: M; () omitted in A. 94. Killing: A repeats the word three times, M twice. L repeats it twice and then reads S. T repeats the word five times. 95. why: omitted in A; on: T reads of. 96. Turne: M. 97. triviall: A. 98. Adultrie: A; T reads I'me; at it: A; () omitted in A. 99. for: A; a couple: A reads two; cople: M; And: M; 99-104. line arrangements inconsistent with T and with each other. 100. five: A; pence: A; 'mas: in T and A but omitted in L, M; Theis: M; penny-worthes: M; () omitted in A. 101. man: A. 102. for: A. 103. mary: M; thirtie three: A, T; Thirteene: M; poundes: A; Three shillings: M; Pound: M; Pence: M. 104. the: A; Gradation: M; threes: A; T adds too. 105. Story: A; Storie: M; () omitted in A. 106. wiffe: A. 107. Mothre:





- fat B. there's fewe on's very forward (Sir).
- 115 Bl. Kt. What's here (Sir?) Two old Presidents of Encouragement!
- fat B. I: those are auncient Notes.
- Bl. Kt. Given as a gratuitie for the Killing of an  
Hereticall Prince, with Poisond knife; Duccatts, fiue thousand.
- 120 fat B. true (Sir) that was paid.
- Bl. Kt. promised also to Doctor Lopez for Poysoning the Maiden  
Queene of the white Kingdome,  
Duccatts twentie thousand, which said some was  
afterwards giuen as a meritorious Almes  
125 to the Nunmerie at Lisbon: hauing at this present Ten  
126/7 thousand pound more at vse, in the Towne-house of Antwerpe.
- Bl. Kts. P. What's all this to my Conscience? (Worthie Holines)  
I sue for Pardon; I haue brought money with me:
- 130 fat B. You must depart: you see there is no President  
of any Price, or Pardon for your Fact.
- Bl. Kts. P. most miserable: are fowler Sins remitted?  
Killing? nay willfull Murder?
- fat B. true: there's Instance:
- 135 Were you to kill him, I would pardon You:  
there's president for that, and Price set downe.  
but none for Guelding.

---

L. 108. Simony: A; Nine-Pound: M. 109. A omits 109-111; They: M; Nineteene: M. 112. Pence: M; some: A; ( ) omitted in A. 113. Backside: M; A omits Bishop; (Bishop): M. 114. There's: M; few: A; ( ) omitted in A. 115. what's: M; two: A; ( ) omitted in A. 115-120. line arrangement impossible to distinguish. 117. Gratuitie: M; A omits the. 118. poysond: L; knife: A; A reads five thousand Ducketts; Duccatts: M; fiue Thousand: M. 120. True: M; L omits Sir; ( ) omitted in A. 121. promised: A; Promis'd: M; poysoning: A. 122. Maiden-Queene: M; white-Kingdome: M. 123. A omits Ducketts; Duccatts: M; twenty: A; Twentie: M. 124. given: A; Meritorious: M. 125. having: A; Hauing: L; ten: A. 126. Pound: M; Vse: M; of: L reads at. 128. worthie: A. 129. pardon: A; Money: M; Me: M. 130. You see: M; president: A. 131. price: A; pardon: A. 132. Are: L; A reads permitted. 133. Nay: M; Willfull: L; Murther: A. 134. True: M; instance: A. 135. Kill: L; you: A. 136. ther's: M; President: L; price: A; sett: L, T. 137. A omits this line.

Bl. Kts. P. I haue pickt out Vnderstanding now for ever  
 140 out of that Cabalistique Bloody Riddle.  
 I'll make away all my Estate, and kill him:  
 and by that Act obtaine full Absolution.

--Exit.

Enter Black King.

Bl. K. Why Bishop: Knight, wher's your Remoues? your Traps?  
 stand you now idle in the heate of Game?

Bl. Kt. My life for yours (Black Soueraigne) the Game's ours.  
 145 I haue wrought vnder-hand for the white-Knight,  
 and his Brave Duke, and find 'em Comming both.

fat B. then for their Sanctimonious Queenes Surprisall  
 in that State-puzzell, and distracted hurrey.  
 trust my Arch-Subtletie with.

150 Bl. K. oh Eagle-pride,  
 Never was Game more hopefull of our Side.

--Exeunt.

Bl. Kt. yf Bishop Bull-beoff, be not Snap'd at next Bowt,  
 (as the Men stand) I'll neuer trust Art more:--

--Exit.

---

138. pickd: A; pickd-out: M; vnderstanding: L. 139. Cabalistique-  
 bloody: A; Riddle: A. 140. Since A omits 141, the pawn exits here;  
 make-away: A; Kill: M. 141. No St. dir. in M. 142. Where's: L;  
 Trapps: L. 143. Stand: M; Idle: M; heat: M. 144. my: A; Life: A;  
 Black-Soueraigne: M; Games: L; black: A. 146. comming: A. 147.  
 Then: M; Surprisall: A; only A adds Sir. 148. that: T reads this;  
 State puzzell: L; Distracted: L (?); hurry: A. 149. Arch Subtletie:  
 M. 150. Egle pride: A; Pride: M. 151. neuer: A. 152. A omits  
 152, 153; Bull-Beof: M; at: not in T. Exit: M reads Exeunt.



IV, Sc. 3      Scena Tertia.      Enter the Black Queenes Pawne (with a Tapour in her hand) and Conducts the white Queenes Pawne (in her Night Attire) into one Chamber; and then Conmaies the Black Bps. Pawne (in his Night habit) into an other Chamber. So putts out the Light, and followes him.

Domb }  
Show }

IV, Sc. 4      Scena Quarta.      Enter the white-Knight, & white Duke.

Wh. Kt.    True Noble Duke, faire Vertues most endeer'd one,  
let vs prevent their ranck Insimuation,  
with truth of Cause, and Courage: meete their Plotts  
with Confident Goodnes, that shall strike 'em groveling.

5      Wh. D.    (Sir) All the Jins, Traps, and Alluring-Snares  
the Devill hath byn at work since Eightie-eight on,  
are layd for the great hope of this Game onely.

10      Wh. Kt.    why, the more Noble will Truthes Triumph be,  
When they haue wound about our Constant Courages  
the glitteringst Serpent, that ere Falsehood fashiond,  
and glorying most in his resplendant Poysons,  
iust heaven can find a Bolt, to bruize his head.

--Enter Bl. Knight.

IV, 3: with a Tapour in her hand: A reads with lights; A is ambiguous regarding the White Queen's Pawn. This MS merely says & Ex., thus failing to indicate whether the pawn exits through the second chamber door or through one of the wings. M omits in his Night habit. In A the dumb show is not designated as a separate scene. IV, 4: In A this scene is Scene 3. See preceding note. St. dir. in M: The white-Knight, & wh. Duke, then the Bl. Knight: Then the white-Queene: the Fat Bishop: the white Bishop: & the wh. King. 1. noble: A; (faire...one): L; Ender'd-one: M. 2. Let: M; Ranck: M. 3. Truth: M; Meete: M. 4. confident: A. 5. all: A; Tynns: L; Tyns: M; Trapps: L; alluring: A; Alluring Snares: L; Sir): L; ( ) omitted in A; Jins: only A has the J-form capital. 6. has: A; Work: L; Eightie eight: L; eightie: M. 7. Laid: A; Great: M. 8. why: A reads Sir; More: M; noble: A; Truthes-Triumph: M. 9. when: A; wound: M; wound-about: A; constant: A. 10. glisteringst: A; Glitteringst: M; Falsehood: A. 11. his: T reads theire; poysons: A; Poisons: M. 12. iust: M. St. dir.: T does not have the Black Knight enter until 14.

- Wh. D.    Looke, would you see Distruction lye a Sunning?  
 in yonder Smile, sitts Blood, and Treacherie basking:  
 15        In that perfidious Modell of Face-Falcehood  
           hell is drawne grynning.
- Wh. Kt.    what a paine it is  
           for Truth to faigne a litle!
- Bl. Kt.    oh faire Knight.  
 20        The Rising Glorie of that House of Candor,  
           have I so many Protestations lost?  
           lost? lost? quight lost? Am I not worth your Confidence?  
           I that haue vow'd the Faculties of Soule,  
 25        Life, Spirit, and Braine, to Your sweet Game of Youth?  
           (your Noble fruitfull Game?) Can You mistrust  
           any fowle play in Me, that haue byn ever  
           the most submissee Observer of your Vertues,  
           and no way taynted with Ambition  
           save onely to be thought your first Admirer?  
 30        how often haue I changd, for your Delight  
           the Roiall Presentation of my Place  
           into a Mymick-Jester! and becom  
           [ (for your sake, and th'expulsion of sad Thoughts) ]  
           of a Grave State-Sire, a Light Son of Pastime!  
           made Three-score yeeres a Tomboy! a meere Wanton!  
 35        I'll tell you what I told a Sauoy Dame once,  
           New Wedd, high, plump, and lusting for an Issue,  
           Within the yeere I promised her a Child  
           if She could stride over St. Rumbants Breeches  
           (a Relique kept at Mechlin) The next Morning

13. looke: A; would: A reads will; a-sunning: L. 14. In: M; Treachery: A; here T has the Black Knight enter. 15. in: A; face: L; Falsehood: M. 17. L omits a; in L, 17 and 18 are a single line. 19. Oh: A. 20. the: A; rising: L; glorie: L; Rising-Glory: A. 21. haue: M. Although haue is Crane's usual written form, both A and L read haue here. 23. faculties: L. 24. liffe: L; Brayne: M; your: L; youth: A. 25. M omits 25-29; noble: A; can you: A. 26. fowle-play: A. 28. tainted: A. 30. delight: A. 31. Roiall: A reads Reall; presentation: A. 32-34. and become...Tomboy: omitted in M. 32. Jester: L and M have the J-form capital. 33. grave-State-Sire: A; light: A; Bracketed line in both A and L, but not in T. 34. three: A; Meere: M. 35. Sauoy-Dame: A. 36. new wedd: A; New-Wedd: L; Wed: M; Plump: M; Issue: M has the J-form capital. 37. Yeere: M; Childe: A. 38. she: A; ouer: M; Saint: A; Rambants: A; Rumbants-Breeches: L. 39. Rellique: A; the: A; morning: A.



40           one of my Followers old Hose, was convoid  
             into her Chamber, where she tryde the feate,  
             by that, and a Court-frend, after grew Great.

Wh. Kt.   why who could be without thee?

45           Bl. Kt.   I will change  
             to any Shape, to please you: and my Ayme  
             hath byn to Win your Love, in all this Game.

Wh. Kt.   thou hast it nobely: and we long to see  
             the Black-house Pleasure, State, and Dignitie.

50           Bl. Kt.   of Honour you'll so surfeyt, and Delight,  
             you'll nere desire agen to see the White:

            --Exeunt.

            --Enter the white Queene.

55           Wh. Q.   My Loue, my hope: my Deereſt, oh, he's gon:  
             Enſnar'd, Entrap'd, Surprizd amongst the Black-ones:  
             I never felt Extremitie like this:  
             Thick Darknes dwells vpon this howre: Integritye  
             (like one of heavens bright Luminaries, now  
             by Errors dulleſt Ellement interpoſd)  
             ſuffers a Black Ecclipſe: I never was  
             more ſick of Loue, then now I am of horreur;

Enter Fat Bp.

---

40. hoſe: A; Convoid: M. 41. her: A reads the; Where: M; She: M;  
 tride: A; Feate: A. 42. By: M; Court friend: L; Court-Frend: M;  
 great: A; Greate: L. 43. Why: L; Thee: M. 44. Change: M. 45.  
 ſhape: A; You: L. 46. has: A; wynn: L; Wyn: M; love: A. 47.  
 Thou: M; ha'ſt: A; We: M; See: M. 48. Houſe: A; pleaſure: L.  
 49. Of: L; Honor: A; honour: L; ſurfeit: A. St. dir.: M has the  
 Exeunt but not the entrance; Enter the White Queene: Here A begins  
 the fourth ſcene. See note at IV, 3. 51. Love: A; Hope: M; My  
 Deereſt: M; Oh: A. 52. enſnar'd: A; entrap'd: A; ſurprizd: A. 53.  
 extremitie: A. 54. M omits 54-58; thick: A; Integritye: L has the  
 J-formed capital. 55. like: A. 56. interpoſde: A. 57. black: A;  
 neuer: A. 58. Love: A. St. dir.: Enter Fat Bp.: So T, but L  
 indicates the entrance at 58; A brings in the Black Biſhop at 60;  
 M omits any St, dir.



60 I shalbe Taken; The Game's lost: I'am set vpon:  
Oh: 'tis the Turne-Coate-Bishop, (having watchd  
th'advantage of his Play) comes now to Ceize on Me:  
oh, I am hard be-sett, Distressd most miserably.

fat B. 'tis vaine to stirr: Remove which way you can  
I take you now: This is the Time we haue hop'd for.  
65 Queene, you must downe: there is no remedie.

Wh. Q. No Rescue: no Deliverer?

fat B. The Black-Kings Blood, burnes for thy Prostitution,  
and nothing but the Spring of thy Chast Vertue  
can Coole his Inflammation: Instantly  
70 he dies vpon a Pluresie of Luxurie

Enter white Bp.

Yf he de-flowre thee not.

Wh. Q. oh streight of Miserie.

Wh. B. And is your Holines his Devine Procurour?

fat B. The Devill's in't: I am Taken by a Ring-Doue:  
75 Where stood this Bishop, that I saw him not?

Wh. B. you were so Ambitious, you lookd over Me:  
You aym'd at no lesse Person then the Queene,  
(the Glory of the Game); yf She were won

Enter white King.

80 the way were open to the Master-Check,  
Which (looke you) he, and his, lives to give you:  
Honor, and Vertue guid him in his Station.

59. taken: A; the: A; Games: L; I'me: A; I am: M; sett: L. 60.  
the Bishop of the Black-House: A. 61. the: A and T; L has no paren-  
thesis mark; Comes: M; ceize: A. 62. besett: A; Be-set: M; distressd:  
A; Distresd: M. 63. Vaine: M; stir: A; Remoue: A; Way: L. 64.  
Take: L; haue: T reads euer; hopd: M. 65. there...remedie: only  
in M, not in T; (Queene: M, but no closing parenthesis mark; You: M.  
66. M omits this line; no: A; Deliverance: T; Deliverer: A. 67.  
the: A; blood: A. 68. Chaste: L. 69. coole: A; Inflammation: M  
has the J-formed I. 70. dyes: L; No stage direction in M. 71.  
if: A; deflowre: A. 72. streyt: M; misery: M. 73. and: A. 74.  
the: A; taken: A; Ring done: A. 75. where: A. 76. You: M; ambitious:  
A; me: A. 78. if: A; () omitted in A. St. dir.: omitted in M.  
79. Cheque: L. 80. and: T and A read or; Lives: A; Live: M.  
81. Honour: L.

- Wh. Q. oh my saffe Sanctuarie:
- Wh. K. Let heavens Blessings  
 85 be mine no longer then I am thy Sure-One.  
 The Dones-house is not saffer in the Rock  
 then Thou in my firme Bosome.
- Wh. Q. I am blessed in't.
- Wh. K. Is it that lump of ranck Ingratitude  
 90 swelld with the poyson of Hipocresie?  
 Could he be so malicious? hath pertaken  
 of the sweet fertill Blessings of our Kingdome:  
 Bishop, Thou hast don our White-house gracious Service,  
 and worthie the faire Reverence of thy Place;  
 95 for Thee (Black-holines) that workst out thy death  
 as the Blind Moale (the properst Son of Earth)  
 Who, in the Casting his Ambitious hills vp  
 is often Taken, and Destroyd i'th'Midst  
 of his Advanched Work: 'twere well with Thee,  
 Yf (like that Verminous Labourer which thou imytatst  
 100 in hills of Pride, and Mallice,) When Death putts thee vp,  
 the silent Grave might prove thy Bag for ever,  
 No deeper Pit then that: for thy Vaine hope  
 of the white-Knight, and his most firme Assistant  
 Two Princely Peeces, which I know thy Thoughtes  
 105 give lost for ever now; My strong Assuraunce  
 of their fixd Vertues, could you let in Seas  
 of populous Vntruthes against that Fort,  
 'twould burst the proudest Billowes.
- Wh. Q. my feare's past then.
- 110 Wh. K. Feare! You were neuer guilty of an Iniury  
 to Goodnes, but in that.
- Wh. Q. it staid not with me (Sir).

---

82. Oh: L; Sanctuary: L. 83. blessings: L. 84. sure: A. 85.  
 Dones House: A. 86. Thou: A; bosome: A. 88. A and M omit 88-91.  
 90. hath: T reads has. 92. thou: A; ha'st: L; House: A. 93.  
 Reuerence: M. 94. For: M; Holines: A; holynes: L. 95. Mole: A;  
 Blind-Moale: M; M omits from the properst to 'twere well in 98.  
 96. casting: A. 97. taken: A; destroid: A; midst: A. 98. advanched:  
A; 'twere: L; well indeed with Thee: M. 99. if: A; yf: M; verminous:  
A; Vermynous: L; (which: M; imitat'st: A. 100. Mallice: M; when: A;  
 puts: M; Vp: M. 101. Thy: M. 102. (no...that): M; For: M. 103.  
 White: M. 104. Princelie: L; Peece: A; thoughts: A. 105. my: A;  
 assuraunce: A, but perhaps Crane has written nn instead of un here.  
 106. fixt: A; you: A reads they; Let: M. 107. vn-truthes: A. 109.  
 Feare's: L. 110. M omits 110-115; feare: A; you: A; never: A;  
 guiltie: A. 112. Me: A; () omitted in A.



Wh. K. It was too much if it vsurpd a Thought:  
'place a good Guard there.

115 Wh. Q. Confidence is sett (Sir).

Wh. K. Take that Prize hence: Goe (Reuerend of Men)  
put Couetousnes into the Bag agen.

fat B. The Bag had need be sound, or it goes to wrack,  
Sin, and my Waight, will make a strong-one Crack.

--Exeunt.

Finis Actus Quarti

113. it: A; vsurp'd: A; thought: A. 114. theire: T; place: A.  
115. () omitted in A. 116. Goe: T reads you; () omitted in M.  
117. Put: M; Couetuousnes: A; Scene ends here in A. 118. sound:  
M reads strong; Wrack: M. Finis Actus Quarti: only in A.

ACTUS QUINTUS

Scena prima Enter the Black Knight (in his Littor)  
and the Black-Bs. Pawne (above).

Bl. Kt. [Hold, hold.]

Is the-Black-Bishop's Pawne, the Jesuite,  
planted above for his Concise Oration?

Bl. Bs. P. Ecce Triumphanti Me fixum Caesaris Arce.

5 Bl. Kt. Ar't there (my holy Boy)? Sirha: Bishop Tumbrell  
is Snap'd i'th'Bag by this time.

Bl. Bs. P. Haeretici pereant sic.

Bl. Kt. All Lattin? sure the Oration hath infected him:  
Away: make haste: They are Comming.

Enter Black House, meeting the white Kt & Duke.

10 Bl. Bs. P. Si quid mortalibus vnquam Oculis hilarem et gratum  
aperuit Diem: Si quid peramantibus Amicorum  
Animis gaudium attulit, peperitue  
Laetitiam (Eques Candidissime-praelucentissime)  
faelicem profecto Tuum, a Domo Candoris, ad Domum Nigritudinis  
15 Accessum, promississe, peperisse, attulisse fatemur.  
Omnes Aduentus Tui conflagentissimi, Omni qua

---

St. dir.: A reads (Lowd Musick) Enter Bl. King: Queene, Duke, & Pawnes, & Bl. Knight: meeting the white Knight & Duke: (the Bl. Bps. Pawne above. Enterteines them, with this Lattin Oration). M adds to the directions printed at the top of this act Then the Black-house, (meeting the white Knight, and white Duke. 1. Only in T. No Crane MS has this line; A omits 1-9; Jesuite: A has the J-form capital. 6. in the: T. 8. hath: T reads has. 9. they: M. St. dir.: T reads Hoboyes, Enter Bl. K. Q. D.; omitted in M; T has the Oration before 10, but no Crane MS does. 10. Vnquam: M. 12. animis: A; Gaudium: M. 13. Candidissime praelucentissime: A. 14. tuum: A.



possumus laetitia, Gaudio, Congratulatione, Acclamations,  
 Animis obseruantissimis, Affectibus  
 diuotissimis, obsequijs Venerabundis Te  
 20 Sospitem congratulamur.

Bl. K. Sir,) In this short Congratulatorie Speech  
 You may Conceive how the whole House affects you.

Bl. Kt. The Colledges, and Sanctimonious Seed-Plotts.

Wh. Kt. 'tis cleere, and so acknowledg'd (Roiall Sir).

25 Bl. K. What honours, Pleasures, Rarities, Delights  
 your Noble Thought can thinck.

Bl. Q. your faire eie fix on,  
 that's comprehended in the spacious Circuit  
 Of our Black-Kingdome, they are your Servants all.

30 Wh. Kt. how amply you endeere vs!

Wh. D. they are fauours  
 that equally enrich the Roiall Giver  
 as the Receiour, in the free Donation.

35 Bl. Kt. hark: (to enlarge your Wellcom) from all Parts  
 is heard sweet-sounding Aires: Abstruse things open

--Musick. An Altar discouerd, richely adorned  
and diuers Statues standing on each side.

of voluntary freemes: and yond Altar  
 (the Seate of Adoration) seemes t'adore  
 the Vertues you bring with you.

40 Wh. Kt. there's a taste  
 of the old vessell still.

17. gaudio: A; congratulations: A. 18. affectibus: A. 19. Obsequijs: M; venerabundis: A. 20. Congratulamur: M. 21. Sir, In: A; Congratulatory: A; Speeches: M. 22. you: A. 23. sanctimonious: L; Seede-Plotts: M. 24. acknowledgd: M. 25. Bl. K: So both A and L, but T gives this speech to the Black Knight. M omits 25-33. 26. Noble: A; thought: A. 27. He: A. 28. Circuit: T reads circle. 29. Kingdom: A; they're: A. 33. Free: A. 34. hark: A; Enlarge: M; wellcom: A; Welcom: M; From: L; () omitted in A. 35. sweet sounding: L; Ayres: L; Abstruse-Things: M. St. dir.: So reads A. T omits richely adorned. Both L and M add with tapers on it. Statues: L and M read Images. 37. Seat: A; to adore: T. 39. There's: M; Taste: M. 40. Vessell: A.

[Wh. D. the Erronious Rellish.]

SONG

45

Wonder, work some strange delight  
(this Place was neuer yet without)  
to welcom the faire White-house Knight,  
and to bring our Hopes about.  
Maie from the Altar Flames aspire,  
Those Tapers sett themselues on fire:  
May senceles Things our Joies approue,  
and those Brazen-Statues moue,

--The Images moue in a Dance.

50

quicken'd by some Powre about.  
or what more strange, to show our Loue.

Bl. Kt. A happie Omen waytes vpon this howre:  
All moue portentously the right-hand way.

Bl. K. Come: Let's sett free all the most Choice Delightes  
that ever adorn'd Daies, or quicken'd Nightes.

--Exeunt.

Scena Secunda Enter wh. Qs. Pawne, & Bl. Bps. Pawne  
(in his reuerend habit) meeting her.

Wh. Qs. P. I see 'twas but a Triall of my Dutie now,  
h'ath a more modest mind; and in that Vertue  
most worthelie hath Fate provided for Me;

[Wh. D....Rellish]: In T, this line is spoken by the White Knight as a continuation of 40; th'Erronious: L; the Erronious: M. 41. strange-Delight: M. 43. To: M; welcom: M; White-Knight: A; White-House-Knight: M. 44. hopes: L. 45. May: M. 46. those: L; set: M; on fire: T reads afire. 47. maie: L; Ioies: M has the J-form capital; A and L have the intermediate form of the capital. 48. thos: L; Brazen Statues: A. St. dir.: A reads Statues for Images; Daunce: L; moue & Dance: A. 49. quicken'd: L. 50. Or: A. 51. happy: A. 52. move: A; Moue: M; portentously: A; (portentously): M; Right: M. 53. let's: M; choice delightes: A. V, 2: St. dir.: So reads A. I omits (in his reuerend...her. M adds Then the Black Queenes-Pawne: Then the white Bishop's Pawne & the Bl. Knights Pawne. 1. triall: A; Dutie: T reads loue. 2. 'hath: M; ha's: A; minde: A; Mind: M; vertue: A. 3. hath: T reads has; provided: M. St. dir.: only in T.





## --Enter Jesuite.

5           hah! 'tis the Bad Man, in the Reuerend habit!  
Dares he be seene agen? Traittour to holynes,  
oh marble fronted Impudence; and knowes  
how ill 'hath vsd me! I am ashamd he blushes not.

Bl. Bs. P.   Are you yet stoard with any Womans pittie?  
Are you the Mistris of somuch Devotion,  
10           kindnes, and Charitie, as to bestowe  
an Almes of Love, on Your poore Suffrer yet?  
for your sake onely?

Wh. Qs. P.   Sir, for the reverend Respect you ought  
to give to Sanctitie (though none to Me)  
15           in being her Seruant vowd, and weare her Livorie:  
yf I might Councell you, you should nere speake  
the Language of Vnchastnes in that habit,  
You would not thinck how ill it doth with you:  
The World's a Stage, on which all Parts are plaid,  
20           you'l'd thinck it most absurd to see a Devill  
presented there, not in a Devills shape,  
or (wanting one) to send him out in yours,  
you'l'd raile at that for an Absurdetie  
no Colledge ere committed: for Decorum-sake, then,  
25           for Pitties Cause, for sacred Vertues honour,  
yf you'll persist still in your Devills part,  
present him, as you should doe: and let one  
that Carries vp the Goodnes of the Play  
come in that habit, and I'll speake with him:  
30           Then will the Parts be fitted, and the Spectatours  
know which is which: They must haue Cunning Iudgements  
to find it els; for such a One as you  
is able to deceive a mightie Audience:

4. man: A; Bad-Man: L; reverend: A. 5. dares: A; againe: L; Traytour:  
A; (Traittour...holynes): M. 6. marble-fronted: L; Marble: M. 7.  
ill: T reads much; ill: M; h'as: A; vsd: T reads wrongd; I'me: T;  
I'am: L; asham'd: A. pittie: A. 9. so much: M. 10. bestow: M.  
11. Loue: M; poore-Suffrer: A. 12. M omits this line. 13. (Sir):  
L; Reuerend: M; respect: A; T reads Reuerence and Respect. 14.  
( ) omitted in L. 15. Seruant: L; her: T reads the; Livory: M.  
16. Yf: M; councell: A. 17. language: A; vn-chastnes: A; Vnchastenes:  
L; Habit: M. 18. you: A; doth: T and A read do's. 19. world's: M;  
Which: M. 20. You'lld: M; you'll'd: A; Absurd: M; see: T reads haue.  
21. Devills-Shape: A. 22. Wanting: M; ( ) omitted in A. 23. you'll'd:  
A; You'd: M; rayle: L. 24. Committed: M; decorums sake: A. 25.  
pitties: A; cause: A. 26. if: L; Devills-Part: M. 27. Let: M.  
28. Carries-vp: A. 29. Come: M. 30. M omits 30-36; then: A. 31.  
they: A; They...Iudgements: T reads it must be strange cunning.  
32. one: A.



35 Nay, those you haue seduc'd (if there be any  
in the Assembly) if they see what manner  
You play your Game with Me, they cannot love you:  
Is there so litle hope of you, to smile (Sir)?

Bl. Bs. P. yes: at Your feares: at th'Ignorance of your Powre,  
the litle vse you make of Time, youth, Fortune,  
40 knowing you haue a Husband, for Iusts shelter,  
you dare not yet make bold with a Friends Comfort:  
this is the plague of Weakenes.

Wh. Qs. P. so hott burning  
the Sillables of Sin fly from his Lipps,  
45 as if the Letter came new Cast from hell.

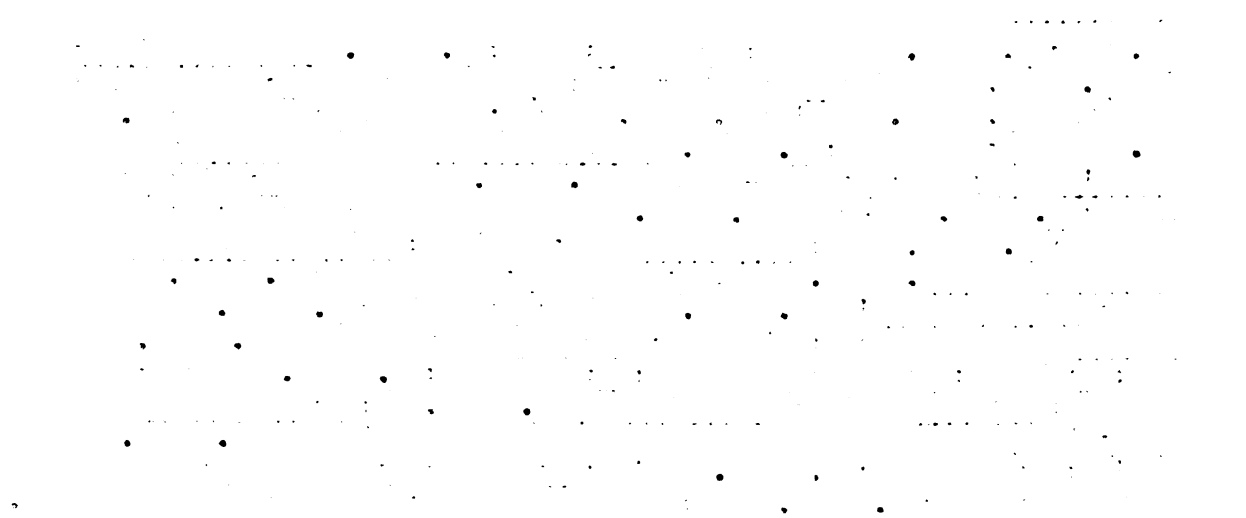
Bl. Bs. P. Well: setting a-side the Dish you loath somich  
(which hath byn hartely tasted by your Betters)  
I come to Marrie you to the Gentleman  
that last enioyd you: I hope that pleases you!  
50 there's no immodest rellish in that Office.

Wh. Qs. P. strange, of all men he should first light on him  
to Tye that holy Knot, that sought t'vndooe me:  
Were you requested to performe that Busynes (Sir?)

Bl. Bs. P. I name you a sure Token.

55 Wh. Qs. P. (as for that, Sir)  
Now y'ar most wellcom: and my faire hope's of you  
You'll never break the sacred Knot you tye once,  
with any lewd Solliciting hereafter.

34. nay: A. 36. you play: A; me: A; Love: A. 37. () omitted in A;  
is: A. 38. the: A and T; Ignorance: A; your Feares: L; Your Powre:  
L; powre: A. 40. Iust's: A. 41. You: M; friends: L; comfort: A.  
42. This: M; weakenes: A. 43. A gives this speech to the Black  
Queen's Pawn; hot: M; hott-burning: A. 44. sillables: A; sin: A;  
lipps: A. 45. new-cast: M. 46. well: A; dish: A; loathe: A;  
so much: M. 47. hath: T & A read has; Betters: M has no closing  
parenthesis mark. 48. Come: M; marry: A; Gentle man: M. 49. I  
hope: T and A read 'hope. 50. Rellish: M; office: M. 51. men:  
T reads others; Men: M; Light: M; T reads hee should light. 52.  
tye: A; holly: A; knot: A; undooe: A; to undoo: T. 53. were: A;  
Busynes: T reads office; () omitted in A. 55. As: M; () omitted  
in A; in M the parenthesis is limited to the vocative (Sir). 56.  
you're: A; wellcome: A. 57. you'll: A; neuer: L; breake: L; that  
sacred: M; knot: A. 58. with: only A reads by; Lewd: M; solliciting: A.



- Bl. Bs. P. but all the Craft's in getting of it knitt:  
 60 You'are all on fire to make your Cozoning Market.  
 I am the Marrier, and the Man: doe you know me?  
 Doe you know me? Nyce Iniquitie, Strict Luxurie,  
 and holy whoredome, that would clap on Marriage  
 with all hott speed, to soalder vp your Game?  
 65 See what a Scourge Fate hath provided for Thee.  
 You were a Maid? sweare still: y'ar no worsse now;  
 I left you as I found you: haue I startled you?  
 I am quitt with you now for my Discovery,  
 Your Out-cries, and your Gunnings: farewell Brockage.
- 70 Wh. Qs. P. nay, stay, and heare me but give thancks a litle,  
 (yf your Eare can endure a Work so grations)  
 then you may take your pleasure.
- Bl. Bs. P. I haue don that.
- Wh. Qs. P. that Powre, that hath preseru'd me from this Devill.
- 75 Bl. Bs. P. how?
- Wh. Qs. P. This, that may Challenge the Cheif Chaire in hell,  
 and sitt above his Master.
- Bl. Bs. P. bring in Merit!
- Wh. Qs. P. that sufferdst him, through blind Lust, to be ledd  
 80 last night, to the Action of some Common-Bedde.
- Bl. Qs. P. (within) not over Common neither.
- Bl. Bs. P. hah! what Voice is that?
- Wh. Qs. P. of Virgins be thou ever honoured.  
 You may now goe: you heare I haue given thancks (Sir).

59. But: M; Crafte's: M; knit: M. 60. you'r: A; You are: M; a fire:  
A and T; one fire: M; cozonig: A. 61. Doe: L. 62. doe: A;  
Iniquitie: M has the capital J-form; strict: A; 62. (nyce-Iniquitie...  
 whoredome): M. 63. holly: A; whoredom: A; Whoredome: L; Clap: L.  
 64. hot: M; soalder-vp: A. 65. Scourge-Fate: M; has: A; provided:  
A; thee: A. 66. you: A; y'are: L. 68. I'am: A; quytt: A; Discouerie:  
L. 69. your: A; Out-Cries: M; Broccadge: M. 70. Nay: M. 71.  
 eare: M; work: A; () omitted in A. 74. That: M; powre: A. 76.  
 this: A; challenge: A; cheif: A. 77. sit: M; aboue: A. 78. Bring:  
M; Merrit: A. 79. That: M; (through...Lust): M; Blind: M. 80.  
 th': A; Bed: M; St. dir.: A has the St. dir. Bl. Qs. Pawne within.  
 81. Bl. Qs. p (Intus): T; Not: M; over-Common: M. 82. voice: A.  
 83. virgins: A; honourd: A. 84. Now you may goe: T and A; You may  
 goe now: M; you heare: M; Thancks: M; () omitted in A; Sir): M.



85 Bl. Bs. P. heere's a strange Game: Did not I lye with you?

Bl. Qs. P. (within) Noe:

Bl. Bs. P. what a Devill art thou!

Wh. Qs. P. I will not answeare you (Sir)  
after thanckes-giving.

90 Bl. Bs. P. why, You made promise to Me  
after the Contract!

(within) yes:

Bl. Bs. P. mischeif Confound thee,  
I speake not to thee: And you were prepar'd for't!  
95 and set your loies more high,

(within) then you could reach (Sir).

Bl. Bs. P. this is a Bawdy Pawne; I'll slyt the throat on't.

—Enter Bl. Qs. Pawne.

Bl. Qs. P. What? offer Violence to your Bedfellow?  
to one that workes so kindly without Rape?

100 Bl. Bs. P. my Bed-fellow!

Bl. Qs. P. Doe you plant your Scorne against me?  
Why, when I was Probationer at Bruxells  
that Engine was not knowne: then Adoration  
fill'd vp the place; and wonder was in fashion:  
105 Is't turnd to the wild Seed of Contempt so soone?  
Can five yeeres stamp a Bawd? ('pray looke vpon Me:

---

85. did: A. 86. noe: A. 87. What: L. 88. I'll: A; answere: A;  
( ) omitted in A. 89. after-Thanckes-giving: M. 90. why: omitted  
in A; made a promise: T. 92. M omits from 92 to And you were prepar'd  
in 94. 93. mischeif: T reads A pox; mischeife: A; confound: A.  
94. and: A; you: A reads thou didst prepare thy self; prepar'd: M.  
95. sett: A; thy: A. 96. Then: M; ( ) omitted in A. 97. T reads  
light, 'tis a bawdy Voyce; A omits light; voyce: A; This: M; slitt:  
A; slytt: M. St. dir.: omitted by L and M. 98. violence: A;  
Your: A; Bed-fellow: L. 99. One: L. 100. Bedfellow: A. 101.  
doe: A; scorne: A; Me: A. 102. why: A; Bruxills: A. 103. there  
was no such Engine: A; Then: M. 104. filld-vp: M; Place: M. 105.  
is't: A; th'wild: A; Wild: M; seed: A. 106. M omits the words of  
the parenthesis in the two lines 106 and 107; me: A; A adds (Sir)  
at the end of the line.



I haue youth enough to take it!) 'tis no longer  
 since you were Cheif Agent for the Transportation  
 of Ladies Daughters, yf you be remembred:  
 110 some of their Portions I could name; Who pursd 'em too:  
 They were soone disposest of worldly Cares  
 that came into your fingers.

Bl. Bs. P. shall I heare her?

Bl. Qs. P. holy Derision, yes: till thy Eare swell  
 115 with thine owne Venom: (thy prophaine liffes Vomitt).  
 Whose Neice was she, you poysond with Child twice,  
 and gave her out possessed with a fowle Spirit

Enter white Q. & the wh. Bs. Pawne.

when 'twas indeed your Bastard?

Bl. Bs. P. I am Taken  
 120 in mine owne Toiles.

Wh. Bs. P. yes: and 'tis iust you should be.

Wh. Q. And thou lewd Pawne, the shame of Womanhood.

Bl. Bs. P. I am lost of all hands.

Bl. Qs. P. And I cannot feele  
 125 the waight of my Perdition now he's taken.  
 't hath not the Burthen of a Grashopper.

Bl. Bs. P. Thou whore of Order, Cockatrix in Voto.

Enter Bl. Kts. Pawne.

---

107. I'haue: A; It is: M; longer (Sir): M; longer: T reads more.  
 108. cheif: A. 109. daughters: A[?] 110. Some: M; could: A  
 reads can; who: A; pursd: M. 111. they: A; disposessd: A; disposed:  
 M; Worldly: L. 112. Came: L. 114. holly-Derision: A; Dirision: L;  
 thine: M; T reads swells. 115. thy owne: T; venom: A; M omits this  
 line; prophaine-lifes vomit: A; () omitted in A. 116. She: A; In M  
 a word has been partially erased between Whose and Neice. whose: A.  
 117. T reads Then gaue. St. dir. omitted in M. 118. When: M.  
 119. taken: A. 121. Iust: M. 122. T has the White Bishop's Pawn  
 continue with this line, but A and L give the line to the White Queen.  
 M has the White Queen's Pawn say it; and: A; (lewd Pawne): M; womanhood:  
 A. 123. I'me: T. 125. Taken: L. 126. T'as: T; 't'hath: A; it  
 hath: M; burthen: A; grashopper: A. 127. thou: A; Whore: L.  
 St. dir.: omitted in M.

Bl. Kts. P. yond's the white-Bishops Pawne: I'll play at's hart now.

130 Wh. Qs. P. how now (Black Villaine), wouldst thou heape a Murder  
on thy first fowle offence? oh mercyles Blood-hound.  
'tis time that thou wert Taken.

Bl. Kts. P. how! prevented!

Wh. Qs. P. for thy sake, and that Partner in thy Shame,  
I'll neuer know Man farther then by Name.

Exeunt.

V, Sc. 3      Scena Tertia.      Enter the Black-House, & the white Kt. & Duke.

Wh. Kt. You haue enrichd my Knowledge! (Roiall Sir)  
and my Content together.

5 Bl. K. 'stead of Riot  
we sett you onely Welcom: Surfeyt is  
a thing that's seldom heard of in theis Parts.

Wh. Kt. I heare of the more Vertue when I misse on't.

Bl. Kt. We doe not vse to bury in our Bellies  
two hundred thousand Duccatts, and then boast on't:  
Or exercise th'old Romaine painefull Idlenes

128. white Bishops: A; Play: M; Bishop's: M; I'll...hart: So all Crane  
MSS; T reads haue at his heart. 129. how...Villaine: So all Crane  
MSS; T reads Hold Monster-Impudence; (Black-Villaine): M; villaine: A;  
Murther: A. 130. offence: T reads attempt; O: A; merciles: A;  
Merciles: M. 131. wer't: A; taken: A. 132. how: T and A read  
Death. 133. that: T reads yond; shame: A. 134. never: L; name:  
A. V, 3: St. dir.: M reads The Black-House, & the white-knight, &  
Duke: Then the white King, Queene, Bishop. A reads Enter Bl. King:  
Queene: Knight, Duke & Pawnes, with white Knight, & Duke. 1. Enrichd:  
M; T reads Y'aue both enricht; knowledge: A; roiall: A. 3. stead: A;  
Riott: A; A gives this speech to the Black Knight. 4. Wee: L; set:  
M; Welcom: M; Surfeit: A. 5. a: omitted in A, although present as a  
catchword on the preceding page; Thing: M; that's: A reads we. 7.  
we: A; Bury: M. 8. Two: M; Thousand: M; Duckatts: A. 9. or: A;  
Exercise: M; The: A.



10 with Care of fetching Fishes far from home,  
 The golden-headed Coracine out of Egipt,  
 the Salpa from Eleusis, or the Palamis  
 (Which some call Sommer-Whiting) from Calcedon:  
 15 Salmons from Aquitaine, Helops from Rhodes,  
 Cockles from Chios, (franckd, and fatted vp,  
 with Far, and Sapa, flowre and Cocted Wyne.)  
 We Cramb no Birds, nor (Epicurean like)  
 enclose some Greekes o'th'Sea, as Sergius Crata did.  
 he that invented the first Stewes for Oysters,  
 20 and other Sea Fish: Who, besides the pleasure  
 of his owne Throate,  
 got large Revenewes by th'Invention,  
 whose Fat example the Nobillitie followed.  
 Nor doe we ymitate that Arch-Gurmondizer  
 25 with two and twentie Courses at one Dinner,  
 and, betwixt every Course, he, and his Guests  
 washd, and vsd woemen, then sat downe and strengthend,  
 lust swymming in their Dishes: Which no sooner  
 was tasted, but was ready to be vented.

30 Wh. Kt. most impious Epicures.

Bl. Kt. We Command rather  
 (of two Extreemes) the Parsimonie of Pertinax,  
 who had half Lettysses set vp to serve agen;  
 Or his Successour Julian, that would make  
 35 three meales of a Leane hare, and often sup  
 with a greene Fig, and wipe his Beard, as we can:  
 The old Bewaylers of Excesse in those daies,  
 complaind there was more Coyne bid for a Cooke  
 then for a War-horse: But now Cookes are purchasd  
 40 after the rate of Triumphes: and some Dishes  
 after the rate of Cookes: Which must needes make  
 some of your white-house Gurmondizers (specially

---

11. the: A; Golden: M; golden headed: L; Corasine: M. 12. The Salpa:  
 L. 14. M omits 14-16. 15. () omitted in A. 16. Flowre: A;  
 Cocted-wine: A. 17. (Epicurianlike): A; (Epicurean-like): M.  
 18. of the: T. 19. M omits 19-23. 20. besides: T reads beside;  
 Sea-fish: A; who: A; (besides...throat): A. 21. throat: A. 23.  
 Whose: A; Fatt: A. 24. imytate: A; Imytate: M; Arch-Gurmandizer: A.  
 25. Two: M; Twentie: M; Cowrses: M; dinner: A. 26. Cowrse: M. 27.  
 women: A; Woemen: M; Then: M. 28. which: L. 31. we: M; commend: A.  
 32. extreemes: A; Parcymonie: A; Parsimony: M. 33. Who: L; Lettusses:  
 A; sett: A; againe: A. 34. Julian: J-form capital in each MS. 35.  
 Three: M; Meales: L; Leane-hare: M; supp: A; Sup: M. 36. Greene: M;  
 fig: A. 38. Complaind: M. 39. war-horse: M[?]; but: A. 41.  
 which: A. 42. Your: M; White-house: M; Gurmandizes: A; (specially...  
 Plebedians): () omitted in A.



45 your Wealthie fat Plebeians) like the Hoggs  
 which Scaliger Cytes, that could not move for fat;  
 so insencible of either prick or Goad  
 that myce made holes to needle in their Buttocks,  
 and they nere felt 'em: There was once a Ruler  
 (Cyrenes Gouvernour) choakd with his owne Paunch,  
 50 Which Death fat Sanctius (King of Castile) fearing,  
 through his infinite Masse of Belly, rather chose  
 to be kill'd sodainely, by a pernitious herbe  
 taken to make him Leane, Which old Corduba  
 (King of Morocco) counsell'd his Feare to,  
 then he would hazard to be stunck to death,  
 55 as that huge Cormorant, that was choakd before him.

Wh. Kt. Well: y'are as sound a Spokes-man (Sir) for Parsimonie,  
 Cleane Abstinence, and scarce one Meale a-day  
 as ever spake with tongue.

60 Bl. K. Censure him mildly (Sir)  
 'twas but to find Discourse.

Bl. Q. hee'll raise of any thing.

Wh. Kt. I shalbe half afraid to feed hereafter.

Wh. D. or I, (beshrew my hart) for I feare Fattnes,  
 (the Fog of Fattnes) as I feare a Dragon:  
 65 the Comelynes I wish for, that's as glorious.

Wh. Kt. your Course is wondrous strickt; I should transgresse sure,  
 were I to change my Side, as you'hane much wrought me to't.

70 Bl. Kt. how you misprize! This is not meant to you-ward.  
 You, that are woond-vp to the height of Feeding  
 by Clyme, and Custome, are dispencd withall:

43. Your: M; wealthie: A; fat: T and A read plump; plump-Plebeians:  
 A; hoggs: A; Hogs: M. 44. cytes: A; Move: M; fatt: A. 45. M omits  
 45-55. 47. nere: A reads not. 48. () omitted in A; Choakd: A;  
 Governour: A. 49. which: A; fatt: A; () omitted in A. 50. masse:  
 A. 51. hearbe: A. 52. (Which...feare to): A. 53. (King of Morocco):  
 () omitted in A; Feare: A. 56. well: A; you'r: A; y'ar: M; Parsymonie:  
 A; Parsimony: M. 57. cleane: A. 59. M omits 59, 60; censure: A;  
 mildly: A reads meekely; () omitted in A. 61. Although Middleton,  
 in T, habitually writes hee, this is a rare instance of Crane's doubling  
 the e in all three MSS; M assigns this speech to the Black King. 62.  
 a-fraid: L; Feed: M. 63. M omits 63-67; () omitted in A; fattnes:  
 A. 64. Fog: A; Fatnes: A; () omitted in A. 66. strict: A. 67.  
 To it: T; (as...to't): A. 68. mis-prize: M; this: A; you ward: A;  
 You-Ward: M. 69. you: A; woound-vp or woond-vp: A; woond vp: M;  
 feeding: M. 70. Clime: A; dispenc'd: A; dispensd: M; with all: M.



75 You may eate Kid, Cabrito, Calf and Tons:  
eate, and eate every daie, twice if you please,  
nay, the franckd hen, fattend with Milk, and Corne,  
(a Riot, which th'Inhabitants of Delos  
were first Inventours of) or the Grambd Cookle.

Wh. Kt. Well: for the Food, I am happely resolu'd in:  
But for the Diet of my Disposition,  
there comes a troble: You will hardly find  
Food to please that.

80 Bl. Kt. It must be a strange Nature  
We cannot find a Dish fer: having Pollicie  
(the Master-Cooke of Christendom) to dresse it:  
'pray name your Natures Diet!

85 Wh. Kt. The first Messe  
is hott Ambition.

Bl. Kt. that's but seru'd in Puff-paste:  
alas, the meanest of our Cardinalls Cookes  
can dresse that Dinner: Your Ambition (Sir)  
can fetch no farther Compasse then the World!

90 Wh. Kt. that's certaine (Sir).

Bl. Kt. We'are about that alredy:  
And in the Large Feast of our Vast Ambition  
we count but the white-Kingdome (whence You came from)  
the Garden for our Cooke, to pick his Sallads.  
95 The Food's leane France, larded with Germaine,  
before which Comes the Grave Chast Signorie  
of Venice, seru'd in (Capon-like) in White-broth.

71. kid: A; Cabuto: A; Calff: L; Tone's: A. 72. A and M omit this line. 73. Nay: M; Franck'd: A; franckd-hen: M; (fattend: M, but no closing parenthesis mark. 74. M omits 74, 75; A: A. 75. Inventers: A. 76. lme: T; in: T reads on. 78. Comes: M; trouble: A; Troble: M; you: A. 80. it: L; nature: A. 81. we: A; Policie: M. 82. Christendome: L; () omitted in A. 83. Diett: L. 84. the: A. 85. hot: M. 86. That's: M; serv'd: L; puff: A; Puffe: L; Paste: M. 87. Alas: M; Cardinalls-Cookes: M. 88. your: L; () omitted in A. 89. Compas: M. 90. certen: L; () omitted in A. 91. wee're: A; We are: M; already: L. 92. and: A; large: L; Feaste: L. 93. We: M; Count: M; white Kingdom: A; White: M; () omitted in A; you: A. 94. for: A reads of. 95. the: A; Larded: M. 96. Before: M; Grane: M; Chaste: L. 96. comes: L. 97. serv'd: L; white: A.





from our Cheif Ouen, Italy, the Bake-meates,  
 Saucy the Salt, Geneva, the Chip'd Manchet:  
 100 Below the Salt, the Netherlands are placd,  
 a Common Dish, at 'lower-end o'th'Table,  
 for meaner Pride to fall to: For our Second Course  
 a Spit of Portugalls seru'd in for Flouers  
 105 Indians, and Moores for Black-Birds: All this while  
 Holland stands ready melted, to make Sawce,  
 on all occasions: When the Voyder comes:  
 And, with such Cheere, our full hopes, we suffice.  
 Zealand saies Grace (for fashion) then we rise.

Wh. Kt. heere's meat enough on-conscience for Ambition.

110 Bl. Kt. yf there be any want, there's Switzerland,  
 Polonia, and such pickelld Things, will serve  
 to furnish out the Table.

Wh. Kt. You say well (Sir)  
 But heere's the misery: When I haue stopd the mouth  
 115 of one Vice, there's an other gapes for Food.  
 I am as Couetous, as a Barren-Womb,  
 the Grave, or what's more ravenous.

Bl. Kt. We are for you (Sir):  
 Call you that hey nous, that's good husbandrie?  
 120 Why, we make Money of our Faithes, our Praires.  
 We make the very Death-bed buy her Comforts,  
 most deerely pay for all her pious Councells;  
 Leave rich Reuenues, for a few Weake Orizons,  
 or els they passe vn-reconcilde without 'em.

98. cheif: L; Italy: In A and M, the capital is J-form; Italie: M.  
 99. Mantchett: M. 100. below: A; Nether lands: M; Netherland's: A;  
 plac'd: L. 101. (a...Fall to): M; Common-Dish: M; lower end: A;  
 Lower: M. 102. Meaner: M; Fall: M; for our: A; Cowrse: M. 103.  
 Spitt: L; seru'd: L; (seru'd...Plouers): M. 104. Indians: In L  
and M the capital is J-form; birds: A. 105. ready-melted: A; Make:  
 M. 106. when: A; Volder: M. 107. and: A; full: all Crane MSS,  
 but T reads Crambd; suffice: A. 108. Zeland: L; () omitted in A.  
 109. heer's: A; Meat: M; on: T reads a; on'conscience: A; (on-Conscience):  
 M. 110. if: A; Yf: M; Want: M; There's: M. 111. Pickeld-Things:  
 M; things: A. 112. the: A reads a. 113. you: A; () omitted in A.  
 114. but: A; miserie: A; stop'd: L; A adds I tell You in privat: /  
 Bl. Kt. oh: we're your Cabbynetts. / Wh. Kt. when I haue stopd  
 my mouth. 116. Couetuous: A; barren Wombe: L. 117. Grane: M;  
 Ravenous: M. 118. we: A; () omitted in A. 119. hay nous: A.  
 120. A omits this line by default, because the catchword at the bottom  
 of the preceding page is why; money: M; our: L reads or. 122. Most:  
 M; Pious: M. 123. Rich: M; Reuenues: M; weake: A; Weake: T reads  
 Sale-Orizons; Weake-Orizons: L. 124. (vn-reconcilde): M; vnreconcilde:  
 A; Without: M.



- 125 Did you but view the Vaultes within our Monasteries,  
You'would sweare then, Plutus (which the Faction calls  
the Lord of Riches,) were en-tombd within 'em.
- Wh. Kt. is't possible?
- Bl. D. you cannot walke for Tuns.
- 130 Wh. D. But how shall I bestow the Vice I bring (Sirs?)  
you quight forget me: I shalbe shutt out  
by your strict key of life.
- Bl. Kt. Is yours so vild (Sir?)
- 135 Wh. D. some that are pleasd to make a Wanton on't  
call it Infirmitle of Blood, Flesh-Frailetie:  
but certaine, there's a worsse Name in your Bookes for't.
- Bl. Kt. The Triffle of all Vices: the meere Inocent,  
the very Novice of this house of Clay: Venerie!  
if I but hug thee hard, I show the worst on't.
- 140 'tis all the Fruit we haue here, after Supper;  
Nay, at the Ruines of a Nunnerie once  
six thousand Infants heads, found in a Fish-Pond.
- Wh. D. how?
- Bl. Kt. I: how? how came they thether, thinck you?
- 145 Huldricke, Bishop of Awsberge, in's Epistle  
to Nicholas the first, can tell you how:  
'may be he was at Clensing of the Pond.  
I can but smile to thinck how it would puzzell

125. View: M; Within: M; Monasteries: T reads Monasterie. 126. you'll'd: A; you'ld: M; () omitted in A; which: M reads whom; fiction: L. 127. entomb'd: A; Entombd: M. 128. Is't: M. 129. You: M; walk: A; walke: T reads passe; Walke: M; In A and T 128, 129 are in reversed order. 130. but: A; Sir: A. 131. You: M; quight forget: A reads neuer mind; shall be: A; shutt-out: A; shmt: M; T reads Lockt out. 132. life: M. 133. is: A; vild: A and T read fowle; () omitted in A. 134. A reads 'faith: some that's pleas'd. 135. Call: M; Infirmitle: Only M has the J-form capital; Frailtie: A; Flesh Frailetie: M. 136. (certen): M. 137. the: A; triffle: A; The meere: M. 138. Venerie: omitted in A. 139. yf: M; hugg: L; hug-thee: M. 140. It's: L; wee: L. 141. nay: A. 142. Six Thousand: M; Infants: Only M has the J-form capital; heades: L; Fish-pond: A; Pond: M. 143. All Crane MSS assign this speech to the White Duke, but T reads Wh. Kt. 144. T reads How? I how?; Came: M; (thinck you): M. 145. Asburge: A; Ausberge: M. 148. smile: A reads laugh.



150 all Mother-Maides, that ever liv'd in those Parts  
to know their owne Childes-head. But is this all?

Bl. D. Are you Ours yet?

Wh. Kt. One more, and I am silenc'd:  
But this that Comes now will devide vs questionles;  
'tis ten times, ten-times worsse then the fore-runners.

155 Bl. Kt. Is it so vild, there is no Name ordaind for't?  
Toades haue their Titles, and Creation gave  
Serpents, and Adders those Names to be knowne by.

Wh. Kt. This, of all others, beares the hiddenst Venom,  
the smoothest poyson: I'am an Arch-Dissembler (Sir).

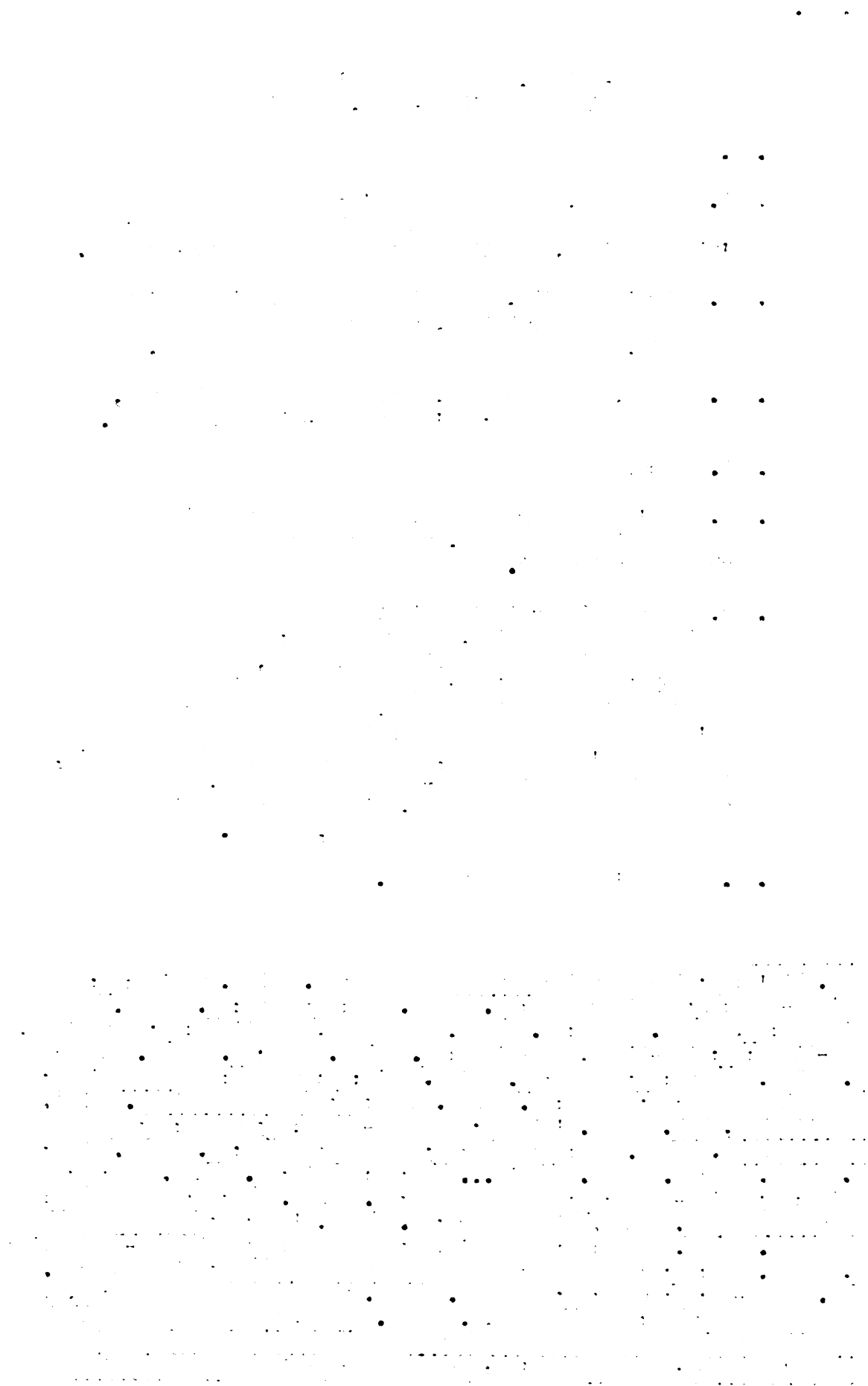
160 Bl. Kt. how?

Wh. Kt. It's my Natures Brand: Turne from me (Sir)  
the time is yet to come, that ere I spoake  
what my hart meant.

Bl. Kt. And call you that a Vice?  
165 avoid all prophanation, I beseech you:  
the onely prime State Vertue vpon earth,  
the Pollicie of Empires: oh take heed (Sir)  
for feare it take displeasure, and forsake you;  
It's like a Jewell of that pretious Value  
170 whose Worth's not knowne, but to the skillfull Lapidarie,  
the Instrument that picks-ope Princes harts,  
and locks vp Ours from them, with the same Motion:  
You never came so neere our Soules, as now.

Bl. D. Now y'are a Brother to vs.

149. lin'd: A; those Parts: A reads that place. 150. their: L;  
Childs-head: L; Childes head: M. 151. are: A; ours: A. 152.  
silenc'd: M. 153. comes: L. 154. ten times, ten times: A; ten times,  
ten-times: M; ten-times, ten-times: L. 155. name: A. 156. Toads:  
M. 157. Adders: L; names: A. 158. this: A; others: A reads Vices;  
(of all others): M; venom: A. 159. I am: M; () omitted in A. 160.  
M omits 160, 161. 161. 'tis: A; Natures-Brand: A; turne: A; ()  
omitted in A. 162. The: M; Time: M; Come: M; I ere: A. 163. What:  
M. 164. and: A. 165. (avoid...you): A; Avoid: M. 166. The: M;  
Prime: M; prime-State: A; State-Vertue: M. 167. The: M; Policie: M;  
() omitted in A. 168. Displeasure: L. 169. 'tis: A; T reads It is  
a Jewell. 170. Whose: M; worthe's: A; unknowne: A; skillful-Lapidarie:  
A. 171. The: M; Instrument: M has the J-form capital; picks ope: A.  
172. locks-vp: A; ours: L; Them: M. 173. never yet came neere: A, T;  
so: omitted by A, T; till now: A, T. 174. Crane, in all three MSS,  
has the Black Duke say here what T reads as a continuation of the Black  
Knight's speech; now: A; you're: A; you are: M; in T the bracketed



175 [Bl. Kt. What we haue don]  
hath byn Dissemblance ever.

Wh. Kt. there you lye then;  
and the Game's ours: We give thee Check-Mate, by  
Discouerie (King) the Noblest Mate of all.

Bl. K. I'am lost: I am Taken.

180 Wh. Kt. Ambitious, Couetous, Luxurious, Falcehood--

Wh. D. Dissembler includes all.

--Flourish. Enter white King: Queene, Bishop,  
& wh. Fawnes.

Bl. Kt. all hope's confounded.

Bl. Q. miserable Condition!

185 Wh. K. Oh, let me blesse mine Armes with this deere Treasure,  
Truthe's glorious Master-Peece: See, (Queene of Sweetnes)  
he's in my Bosom saffe: And this faire Structure  
of Comely Honour, (his true blessed Assistant.)

Wh. Q. May their Integrityes ever posses  
that powrefull Sanctuary.

190 Wh. Kt. As 'twas a Game (Sir)  
won with much hazard, so with much more Triumph,  
I gave him Check-Mate, by Discouerie (Sir).

speech is part of 174; what: A. 175. has: A, T. 176. There: M.  
177. And: M; Ours: M; Thee: M. 178. A omits King; Discouery: A;  
T adds this St. dir.: A great shout and Flourish; Noblest-Mate: A.  
179. Lost: M; taken: A; in A the Black Knight speaks this line.  
180. Falsehood: M; Couetuous: A. 181. in A the White Knight speaks  
this line. St. dir.: A reads Flourish. L and T have the entry  
of the white party at 183. M has no St. dir. 182. All: M; Confounded:  
A; in A the Black Queen speaks this line; T assigns the speech to the  
Black King. 183. Exclamation point only in T; in A the Black King  
speaks this line. 184. bles: M; Deere: M. 185. Master-Peece: A;  
Sweetnes: A reads Meekenes; () omitted in A. 186. bosom: L; and: A;  
this: T reads yond. 187. Honor: A; Blessd-Assistant: A; blesd: L;  
Blessd: M; Blessd: M. 188. Integrityes: L and M have the J-form  
capital; possesse: L. 189. powrefull: T and A read peacefull;  
Sanctuarie: A. 190. A omits As. 191. Won: M. 192. I: T reads  
We; gaue: M.



Wh. K. Obscuritie is now the fittest fauour  
 Falcehood can sue for: It well suites Perdition:  
 195 'tis their best Course, that so haue lost their Fame,  
 to put their heads into the Bag for Shame.

The Bagg opens, & the Black-Side put into it.

And there behold, the Bag's mouth (like hell) opens  
 to take her due: And the lost Sons appeere  
 greedely gaping for encrease of Fellowship  
 200 in Infamie (the last desire of Wretches)  
 aduancing their Perdition-branded Fore-heads  
 like Enries Issue, or a Bed of Snakes.

Bl. Bs. P. 'tis too apparant; the Game's lost, King's Taken:

fat B. The white-house hath given vs the Bag, I thanck 'em:

205 Paw. they'had need haue given you a whole Bag by your self,  
 This Fat Black-Bishop, hath so over-layd me  
 so squelchd, and squeezd me, I haue no veriuyce left in me;  
 you shall find all my Goodnes (if you looke for't,)  
 in the bottom of the Bag.

210 fat B. thou Malepert Pawne,  
 the Bishop must haue Roome, he Will haue Roome,  
 and Roome to lye at pleasure.

Paw. all the Bag, I thinck  
 is Roome too scant for your Spoletta Paunch.

215 Bl. Bs. P. Downe Viper of our Order: I abhour thee: Thou show  
 thy Whorish front?

Bl. Qs. P. yes (Monster-holynes).

Wh. Kt. Contention in the Pitt! is hell devided?

194. Falsehood: M; it: A. 195. It's: M; (that...Fame): A. 196.  
 of Shame: A; shame: L; A ends the play here, with Exeunt and Finis  
 Actus Quinti. 197. Mouth: M; St. dir.: The Bag opens, as the Black  
 Lost Pawnes appeere in it: L; () omitted in M. 198. Take: M; Lost:  
 M. 199. fellowship: M. 200. Desire: M; wretches: M; Infamy: Both  
 L and M have the J-form capital. 201. Aduancing: M; Perdition-  
 Branded: M; Fore-heads: L reads heads. 202. Enries: M; Issue: M  
 has the J-form capital. 203. T reads See, all's confounded, the  
 Game's... M omits 203-237. 204. has: T. 205. Speech head in T:  
 Jestling p. 206, 207. T reads Sfoote, this Fat Bishop has so squelcht  
 and squeeze mee, / So overlayd mee, I haue no Vergis left in mee.  
 208. if: T reads and. 215. T reads art thou showing / Thy impudent-  
 whorish Front?; I abhor thee: not in T.



- 220 Wh. K. You'had need haue some of Maiestie and Powre  
to keepe good rule amongst you: Make Roome (Bishop).
- fat B. I am not easily mov'd, when I am once sett,  
I scorne to stirr for any King on earth.
- Wh. Q. here comes the Queene; What say you then to her?
- fat B. indeed a Queene may make a Bishop stirr.
- 225 Wh. Kt. Roome for the mightiest Machiauell Polititian  
that ere the Devill hatchd of a Nuns Egg.
- fat B. hee'll peck a hole i'th'Bag, and get out shortly:  
I am sure to be the last Man; that Creepes out,  
and that's the miserie of Greatnes ever.
- 230 [Foh, youre polititian is not sound ith Vent  
I smell him hether,]
- Wh. D. Roome for a Sun-burn'd Tanzey-faced Belou'd,  
an Olliff-Colourd Gamimed; and that's all  
that's worth the Bagging.
- 235 fat B. Crowd in all you can  
The Bishop will be still Vppermost Man  
maugre King, Queene, or Polititian.
- Wh. K. Soe, let the Bag cloase now: (The fittest Wombe  
for Treacherie, Pride, and Falcehood) Whilst We (wynner-like)  
240 destroying (through Heauens powre) what would destroy,  
wellcom our White-Knight, with Lowd Peales of Ioy.

Exeunt.

---

221. T: not so easilie; I'me: T. 228. T reads But I'me sure I shall  
be the last creepes out; Man. 230. Lines 230, 231 do not appear  
in any Crane MS. 238. So: M; T reads So, now lett the Bag close;  
womb: M. 239. Falcehood: T reads malice; Falsehood: M; whilst we:  
M. 240. Destroying: M. 241. Welcom: M. At the end of the play,  
T and M add Finis; Ioy: L has the J-form capital.



## EPILOGUE

spoken by the white-Queenes Pawne.

My Mistris (the White Queene) hath sent me forth,  
 and bad me bowe (thus Lowe) to all of worth,  
 that are true Friends of the white-House, and Cause,  
 which (she hopes) most of this Assembly drawes.  
 5 For any els, by Ennies mark denoted  
 to those Night Glow-wormes in the Bag deuoted,  
 where ere They sitt, stand, or in priuat lurck.  
 They'll be soone knowne by their deprauing-Worck.  
 But she's assur'd, what They'would committ to Bayne,  
 10 Her White Friends Lones, will build up faire againe.

---

The epilogue is not in A. St. dir.: by the white Queenes Pawne: L.  
 1. White-Queene: M. 3. That: M; friends: M; house: M. 5. Ennies-  
 mark: M. 6. To: M; Night-Glow-Wormes (in the Bag): M. 7. Where: M;  
 they Sitt: M; or in priuat lurck: T reads and in Corners lurke.  
 9. commit: M. 10. White-Friends: M; build-up: M; Faire: M; agayne:  
 M. L adds Finis.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bald, R. C. "A New Manuscript of Middleton's 'Game at Chesse.'" Modern Language Review, 25, 1930, 474-478.
- Bald, R. C. "The Chronology of Middleton's Plays." Modern Language Review, 32, 1937, 33-43.
- Brooke, C. F. Tucker and Nathaniel Burton Paradise, eds. English Drama: 1580-1642. New York: D. C. Heath & Co., 1933, pp. 93-4.
- Howard-Hill, T. H. "Ralph Crane's Parentheses." Notes and Queries, 12, 1965, 334-340.
- Middleton, Thomas. A Game at Chesse, ed. R. C. Bald. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1929.
- Middleton, Thomas. A Game at Chesse, ed. J. W. Harper. New York: Hill and Wang, 1966, pp. xi-xxvi.
- Partridge, A. C. Orthography in Shakespeare and Elizabethan Drama. Edw. Arnold, 1964, pp. 172 ff.
- Price, George R. "The Huntington MS of A Game at Chesse." Huntington Library Quarterly, 17, 1953, 83-88.
- Swinburne, Algernon Charles. Introduction to Thomas Middleton (Mermaid Series), ed. Havelock Ellis. London, 1887, p. xxiii.
- Symons, Arthur. "Middleton and Rowley." The Cambridge History of English Literature. Ed. A. W. Ward and A. R. Waller. New York: Macmillan, 1932, VI, pp. 66-91.
- Tannenbaum, Samuel A. The Handwriting of the Renaissance. New York: Frederick Ungar Publishing Company, 1967.
- Wilson, F. P. Wilson. "Ralph Crane, Scrivener to the King's Players." The Library, 4th Ser., 7 (1926), 194-215.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for transparency and accountability, particularly in financial matters. The text notes that without reliable records, it is difficult to track progress, identify trends, and make informed decisions.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It mentions the use of surveys, interviews, and focus groups to gather qualitative information, as well as the application of statistical software for quantitative analysis. The importance of ensuring the reliability and validity of the data is stressed throughout this section.

3. The third part of the document describes the process of interpreting the results of the data analysis. It highlights the need to consider the context of the data and to be cautious about drawing conclusions based solely on the numbers. The text suggests that a combination of qualitative and quantitative insights provides a more comprehensive understanding of the subject matter.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the challenges and limitations of the research process. It acknowledges that there are always potential biases and errors in data collection and analysis. However, it also points out that by following established research protocols and being transparent about the limitations, the results can still be valuable and informative.

5. The fifth part of the document provides a summary of the key findings and conclusions. It reiterates the importance of thorough research and the value of the data collected. The text concludes by stating that the information gathered can be used to inform future research and to guide decision-making in various contexts.



MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



3 1293 03062 2674